

# **Time-Loop Chronicles 2-**

## **The Lost Journal**

Time-Loop Chronicles

The Lost Journal

Volume: 2

Paperback: **344** pages

Language: English

ISBN-13:978-1548298418

ISBN-10:1548298417

Large Print XL June 2017

Product Dimensions: 8.5 x 11 inches

Publisher: Create Space

Author: John V. Panella

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **Preface**

It's a new millennium and Tim Trovel as Chief Animae Cibus is no longer among us, or is he? Times have changed, the ancient world is long gone. The past has now become the future, and the future is now in the past.

And yet without missing a beat, Professor William 'Kikapoo' Keuinedes has returned and is on the hunt for the missing clues that will unveil the secrets of time.

Upon returning as a child before he would become the Professor, he had learned that his searching for lost clues that he had left behind a millennium ago, were astonishingly discovered by his Father, Walter Keuinedes. How convenient!

Obviously not part of the original plan, his Father gathered up all the clues that led to the infamous notepads of Tim Trovel, and in his own special way, after accidentally stumbling upon the lost notepads, he knew when the time was right that he was going to hand them on a silver platter back over to his son William, which by this time will all be fashioned into a new Time-Loop Chronicles book. The same book Tim Trovel had inspired from the future, which has now become the past.

William was told in advance, because of his Father's discovery of the lost notepads that were left behind, in clues from an earlier time-loop, that it was through Walter whom had already found the lost notepads, whom had placed them into a unique book, yet it was the same content that Tim Trovel had mysteriously passed on to William, which he had found long ago in another time.

Little did William realize that discovering the book his Father put together enabled him to realize another powerful clue, one bigger than anyone could imagine? That Tim Trovel was seemingly aware of this new adventure in the future from the past, Tim had written much more than what was revealed earlier from another period.

# The lost Journal

However, upon the Chief's command, Tim was unable to publish this new information, and instead was secretly directed to hide it all under the guise of clues and riddles only to be ascertained by the rightful person who was to take on this supreme task to reveal it to the world in the correct era.

Obviously that person was William, and once he discovered that there was missing information, he made it his life's journey to uncover all of it so that he could release it to the world and free himself of this ignominy along the way.

This would not be easy; he must find the missing days that the Chief had instructed Tim to conceal these hidden truths. It wasn't going to be as stress-free as finding the entire lost book like his Aunt and Cousin had handed over to him dealing with the original writings that his Father Walter had pieced together.

These were going to be challenges based on rightly ascertaining the clues that would lead from one day to the next revealing each new chapter in this exciting new series, **The Time-Loop Chronicles 2 – The Lost Journal**.

The question is, will William be able to fulfill his responsibility before time runs out? Or will he get stuck and then must return to the ages of the past to have to walk this one-thousand-year trail all over again? Or will someone else be chosen to fulfil this path.

Time will tell, but we know one thing for sure, Tim Trovel as Animae Cibus may be gone, but he is not forgotten.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

## Table of Contents

### Contents

Time-Loop Chronicles 2- 1

Preface 2

Table of Contents 4

(1) My Fathers Book 6

(2) Finding the Clues 15

(3) The Missing Journal 23

(4) The Hidden Messages 26

(5) The Gateway 29

(6) Day 1 - The Waiting Room 33

(7) The Three Clay Jars 45

(8) Day 2 - Copies helping others 55

(9) Trying to Remember 65

(10) Day 3 – The Two Creations Matrix 71

(11) The Vivid Dream 95

(12) Day 4 - The Land of Nod 101

(13) The study of extraterrestrials 118

(14) Day 5 - Aliens-R-US 125

(15) Programming Computers 132

(16) Day 6 – The Womb of Creation 150

(17) Review of the womb of Creation 154

(18) The Blind Leading the Blind 157

(19) Day 7 - Mystery of Nothing Thoughts 175

(20) The Two Moons 190

(21) Day 8 – Prophecy Enigma 197

(22) That Was an Eerie Coincidence 206

(23) Day 9 –Mystery of Synchronicity 213

(24) Retrospection of the Future 220

(25) The Phantom Coma 228

(26) The Glass Menagerie 236

(27) Day 10 – Cosmic Solar Generator 246

(28) Moving into the Past-Future 257

(29) Day 11 – The 'Day of The Lord' Nibiru 271

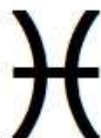
(30) Dis'CERN' The Time – Loop 291

(31) Day 12 - 13<sup>th</sup> Century Europe 298

# **The lost Journal**

- (32) Death and the After-life 313
- (33) Day 13 – The Transition 317
- (34) Where did I come from? 326
- (35) Day 14 – Secret of Caelestus Pater 330
- (36) The Land Before Time 332
- DISCLAIMER 344

### (1) My Fathers Book

[illegible]

By Walter Keuinedes

# **The lost Journal**

My Father, Walter Keuinedes left a book behind that had these strange symbols. I spoke often about this book with him, but he told me for my protection that I needed to be older before I could access the contents.

He said that I needed to understand a message that I apparently left behind from the future. That alone was mind-blowing. He always told me when the time was right I would be given the book, which held the mysteries of our world and beyond.

He revealed to me that he could not tell my mother about any of this, so he kept most of it hidden from her, although she did know a little bit about it. He believed it would be too much for her to handle to realize that I may have come from a future during another time.

It was not that strange to me, my Father and I used to spend a lot of time discussing the ancient Anasazi and how they may have been jumpers between worlds. We spoke of the possibility of multiple dimensions as well as the infamous time-loop that Tim Trovel had revealed in his notepads.

Evidently in another time-loop I left clues behind that were hidden pieces of intricate woven knowledge of connections within my life, so that when I returned I would recognize them, which hopefully would induce lost memory. And then I would find the lost notepads that I had buried, that I once had possession of, which would reveal my part in this long awakening, just like Tim had experienced, to finally leave this world.

Little did anyone realize that my father would mysteriously stumble upon other clues much earlier that would lead him to the famed notepads. Was it an accident? Was it destiny? Or was it divine synchronicity? My dad would end up putting these other clues together prior to his passing, before I had ever had a chance to find even one life connection as to where these infamous notepads had been stored.

It wasn't until I turned 13 on January 10<sup>th</sup>, 1959 that my 5-year-old Cousin Annie May would come across the book that her mother had found in

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

her attic. Her mother had been given the book from her sister, my mother, who believed I was not to have this material.

She believed my father did not want me to have it because of the strangeness about it all, concerning the future and me. In truth that was never the case. He wanted me to have it when the time was right, he just didn't want my mother to know about it.

My father assured me that when the time was right I would have access to this amazing hidden material.

Annie is a special kid, I got my nickname, Kikapoo from little Annie. She was always fond of saying, 'I get a big Kikapoo out of you.' The name stuck with me, it sounded Indian to me and that is why I loved it and kept it as my tribal name.

It wasn't until I read the notepads that my father had discovered and placed into his book, where he had gathered them all together, that little Annie also came from the future. She would become Tim Trovel's wife. My father never revealed that one piece of the puzzle to me. It was one of the secrets that were kept from me. And although I knew Tim and Annie, I didn't know they played the most important roles.

Somehow Cousin Annie was part of disseminating the clues to make sure I continued with their journey. She didn't realize it prior, but before she left this world for good to join with her husband in 1984, she finally realized the role she had played in all of this. She had awakened!

Later, when I spoke with Annie May prior to her disappearing, I asked her how was it that her husband moved on to the Caelestus Pater and yet he is still here with her? I didn't understand how she could be married to him and yet not be married to him, since her coming back to life in this new time-loop her husband had supposedly already left in a prior loop, but he was still here, and in truth they were still married, until both vanished.



# The lost Journal

She told me something very mysterious, “The man that I was married to in this life was exactly like Tim Tovel as you would understand.” She called him a copy, she said, “There are great mysteries that you will soon learn all about”

She then said, in the past by 1984 my real Timmy came back to me, and we both left the world together. Now understand she is telling me this while they are still here, but then like magic they did mysteriously disappear in 1984, somehow the future had become the past.

I asked her about the 30-years that Tim went missing, I truly did not understand how any of this was possible. She told me, “The time-loop is a very strange beast indeed in that it is a dream of the soul going through many parts of the whole.

What we may consider as a memory of a single life-time, we are witnessing the overlap of many different time-loops.” She continued on, “This is what happens when the awakening begins. All time-loops forge together as one.”

I asked Annie May, “Does that mean you were not living in 2014 in the last time-loop.” She told me, “In a previous time-loop I was alive in 2014, after losing my Timmy for 30 years. He went missing after two agents took him on a hike to find the missing notepad.”

I inquired again, “But how did he return if that was the gateway to his soul. How could he return? Didn’t the gate instruction warn that you can never return again?”

Now this is where it really got weird. She told me, “In 1984 in another time-loop, Timmy disappeared. However, in another time-line, Tim existed until and past 2014. But this was a mixture of multiple events that coalesced together to bring forth the one event, a mystery you will learn about later.”

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I continued, "Then you married the copy of Tim in this life because he was already part of the awakening, did you not realize he was just a copy?"

She told me, "The events that you have read about were from different time-lines, different dreams. The notepads did not reveal a single time-loop, but many of them, including the one we are in right now, and it all was brought together as one event to bring forth the awakening."

What she told me next led me on a fervent journey to find my doorway and the awakening. She grabbed me by the shoulders with both hands and said, "Kikapoo, the life we are living now is from the past not the future. My husband and I left long ago, but before we left this world we wanted to make sure our path could also become a directional key to help guide and find the path way home for others, thus you are witnesses of our existence now, even though we left long ago."

I was thunderstruck? I asked her. "Then what does it mean by copies, you mean we are robots and are not real?" She told me, "It is time to begin to understand the mystery of our world."

When you look around and gaze upon the sphere of this planet, no matter what time and date it is, it has already long passed."

I was perplexed, I wondered how that was even possible. It is then that she explained, "Time is not real, if there was anything the Chief revealed to Tim repeatedly, it is that time is a figment of our imagination, it is a dreamscape."

She looked at me staring deeply into my eyes and said, "Kikapoo, if time is not real, then what time is it now?"

I shrugged my shoulders as to relay, "I don't know..."

# The lost Journal

She went on to explain, “When we leave the dimensions of the program we leave time behind. Do you remember when the Chief revealed to Tim that all time exists at the same time?”

“Yep!”

“Well ask yourself a question. If you leave any given period, in what we call death, have you not left all previous and future times also, since time is a construct of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension?”

I then asked her, “So upon death we do not really return, because once death occurs it is the same for all times?”

She replied to me, “Well not exactly.” She continued, “When death occurs in any given time-line, you leave part of the program, once you leave part of the program then you leave time, but you haven’t left the matrix control. Let me try to explain it this way!”

She followed up with... “Every event we experience in this time-loop prison is a machination of the mind, which is being prodded by the program. What we might consider a new lifetime or a new time-loop is just another part of the same program or even a same life-time with a few twists.

Whenever we pass on from any given lifetime, it is only one piece of the whole. The lifetime we are living right now, is just another period, but part of all previous times put together, because time itself is an illusion and once you leave time then you leave the illusion of part of the program until you return.”

I responded to Annie May, “This is confusing, how do you leave time, which is all times placed together and then somehow return, if it is over, it is over, isn’t it?”

She went on to say, “Because you and I and everyone else are locked inside a program. What we may consider our life here and now has already happened long ago. All true souls have all left this program ages ago, but we

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

at this level of awareness have not figure this out yet, we are still bound by time.

Just because you have not realized you have awakened, part of your soul has already awakened. And now during this awakened state it is relaying this information back to you, at this level, showing you the many progressions of the awakening.

The progressions stem from multiple time-loops, and yet it was only one time, one event, one single experience which appeared as many.

Take a dream for an example. Let's say in your dream you went through many different realities, and then you awakened. Do you say when you woke up, I had many different dreams, or was it one dream with many different scenarios?

Don't you understand, don't you get it yet? Tim Trovel was always the Chief, he had to be, he just wasn't aware of it yet at his various progression levels. The awakened Chief is represented by the entire progression of Tim's developing process, of all his many time-loops of the dream. If the Chief was already awakened, then so was Tim, because, why?"

"Because, Tim was always the Chief."

Annie went on to say, "Exactly! How could Tim be the Chief you might wonder if Tim was yet to awaken? Because the Chief was awakened. It is because the Chief was influencing the avatar known as Tim after he left this world, or better stated the Soul was interfering with the program known as Tim Trovel.

The Chief was interfering with the program, and was using the 'programmed copy' of Tim to finalize his work. It was not to save Tim, that was already done long ago, but to awaken you and others using the avatar we called, Tim Trovel."

# **The lost Journal**

"I still don't understand, if we are trapped in this prison, this hell, and it is an eternal time-loop, then how can it be eternal if it is already past tense?"

Annie May chuckled, she then revealed the key. "First, the very nature of the time-loop or the infinity loop is eternal, unless broken. Secondly, we are stuck in the mind that is being looped, as a dream, but the truth is, no true soul can ever be stuck eternally even if the process may appear eternal. For the key that Caelestus Pater sent activated all true souls to bring them back from the fall of this eternal darkness.

Once the key was activated it was already accomplished. Your soul was instantly awakened as if all time amalgamated into one event, but now we are living through the progression of that awakening in slow motion. It is like the illusion of time itself was decelerated to almost a snail's pace, and we are witnessing everything at the same time as it reveals our emerging."

I asked Annie May, "Then you mean, only Tim had access to the Chief within?"

Annie replied, "Of course not, all awakened souls have their counterpart that was asleep, and the awakened soul always begins the process of making their counterpart aware step by step a little at a time. But you the counterpart must recognize and experience the awakening and how this connection is brought forth and accomplished in your own way on your own path."

"Does this mean I have my own Chief too?"

"Well of course Kikapoo, how did you know to leave clues for yourself from the future into the past? Who do you think it was that was leading you to do that?"

"You mean that was my personal Chief, I thought it was that I left clues from the future because of what Tim had learned from his Chief? Then who was my Chief?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

“Who do you think your Chief was? It was you at another level of awareness.”

These were the last words I would ever hear from Annie May as she indeed did leave this world along with her husband mysteriously in 1984. Before she left though, she handed me an engraved box, the size of 8” by 12” by 3” deep, she said this is important, it is a memory-tome of your Father.

I peered into the box and I saw some of his old jewelry, my dad’s old watch and few other things that had been part of my Dad’s life. Even his old Cuban Cigar box, oh did that bring back memories.

My dad left this box with my mother along with the book, whom ended up giving it to my aunt, who then gave it to her daughter, Annie, which finally handed it to me years after she gave me the book. She said, keep this in a safe place, you never know how important this all is and how that you may need it for another time.

I then placed it into a secret place where I kept my father’s book of Tim’s original notepads. It was then I remembered what my Father had revealed to me when I was younger about codes and keys. It was then I cracked the code on the front cover of my Father’s book.

This was the message:

**“My son, you are now of age, I am long gone but my memory will be with you throughout your life. Remember all that I have taught you. Your mother knew nothing of our continuous conversations of the notepads that I discovered following the clues left from the future. However, what I never told you was, Tim Trovel left another journal. It was then I knew I would not be the one to explore this any further. That this was your job. And now I must leave it all up to you to return to the place of the cave, and you must begin following the clues that will lead you to the ‘Lost Journal.’”**

# **The lost Journal**

## **(2) Finding the Clues**

When I was 10 years old in 1956 my Father took me to the infamous cave where Tim Tovel had passed through. Even though I had not been granted access to the book, my dad spent a lot of time telling me about it.

I learned that the pathway to the cave was barely a mile away from the edge of town. However, you would have to climb a mountain to get there.

Realizing that is not something we would desire to do, he showed me the path around the mountain on the other side of town, which made the distance closer to four miles or a good hour and half walk barring no trouble. This spot was obviously where the journey began with Tim and the FBI agents. Once you get into the area where the Mesa and Cave are located it is heavily guarded by trees, and there sat the infamous Mesa.

I still remember the route we took, so finding my way back will hopefully still be easy, if not too much had changed. Either way my father was smart enough to leave me Geo-coordinates to make sure I would find my way back to the area at a future time.

It is now late fall of 1985, and I decided to take this hike to begin my journey. These coordinates were, 37° 2'10.67"N - 112°34'54.95"W. He told me whatever I do, keep these with me always. I asked a friend that worked in the geological department of the government to help me find this area using these coordinates.

I began this difficult journey as I desperately desired to find the lost days of the journal. I finally made it to the area, but something was very wrong. When I made it to the place where I was near the location of the cave, the entire terrain had completely changed.

I found myself staring up a 300-foot steep mountainside that was cluttered with trees and much damage, and lo and behold I could see the Mesa standing tall upon this incline. I thought there was no way I could climb

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

to the top, and yet I thought to myself, I do not remember there being a steep climb like this when I made this journey some 29-years ago.

I realize kid's minds are often confused when they are younger as to size, distance, and height etc.... But this is downright ridiculous. As I stood there peering up this huge slope, I kept saying there is no way I climbed this when I was only 10.

Although trees were everywhere upon the ascent and they may give something to hold on to grab and pull during the climb. All I could see is that everything was way up there. I knew something had to have happened. There seemed to be damage to the landscape all around as if massive tonnage of rock had been displaced.

I also noticed that there was little to nothing behind the mesa, whereas before there was a larger expanse. It was as if the opposite side was completely blocked by the land deterioration.

What was I to do? I didn't want to turn around, I really wanted to fulfill this mission. I decided to take it one step at a time to see how far up this steep hillside I could climb.

Trekking up the hill I witnessed large rocks that seem to have tumbled down in some sort of catastrophe. I began to wonder, could this be due to the end-time event and the time-loop? Could the area out here have been changed from what I remembered it had been? But wait, my journey to the cave was during this life time, so I am confused.

I then remembered what Annie May told me how all times are one and the same dream, just different scenarios.

I made it as far as 150-feet up this steep hill, about half way. I decided to sit for a while upon this fallen tree. There seemed to be many fallen trees. I also noticed where the old river bed where Tim spoke of cooling himself off



# The lost Journal

by, and where it had been flowing, it also had been changed. It was now dry and twisted as if it had been contorted.

It is as if the earth had some sort of violent activity here. As I sat there pondering the most difficult part of the climb left, the last 150-200 feet, everything instantly went dark outside. The night sky began to reveal itself, and the moon could be seen partially.

Although extremely strange, I was not that unsettled realizing my Father told me about this type of events that occurred often here, as well as Tim explained his personal time displacement events, in his notepads. I was somewhat relieved knowing I had located the correct spot, but I still could not fathom what had happened to this area.

At that moment, a voice began to speak from within the trees in front of me. I could see nothing, not even hear anything beyond the small faint voice. The voice was familiar, it simply said, "My boy, congratulations you have made it back."

As I tried to peer deeper into the dark as the moon was simply not bright enough to light up the surroundings to see who this strange figure was, I did however see this humanoid shape floating towards me holding something large in its hands. As the face materialized before my astonished expression, I realized I was looking at a ghost.

Out of the darkness under the partial light of the moon, smiling from ear to ear, was none other than my Father, Walter.

I didn't know what to say, why was he here? How can he be here? I stumbled along with my words and quietly said, "Dad? How are...ah, you are so young?"

The smiling face of my father immediately returned with, "Do not be afraid son, there are still many mysteries you do not understand."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

I didn't know what to say so I started blabbering on about frivolous things like, "Why is this place different? I don't remember such a monstrous climb. What happened here? This can't be the right place, could it?"

My father gawking back at me, as I remembered him when I was just a little boy, he looked at me and started answering my questions without a second thought.

"Look around you, son, this is the same place, but as you surmised correctly, something radically changed. Do you remember the strange earthquake that hit the town that occurred on July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1959 after I had passed on? Remember how it rattled everything in town, and it sounded like an explosion coming from the West."

Trying very hard to keep my composure I replied, "Uh, Yea, umm, I think so, yea, I do remember that, everything was rockin' back and forth, and I was pretty spooked."

"Well son, what happened was this Earthquake was created to change the area here so others would not stumble upon this mesa by accident anymore."

"Why would that be a problem Dad?" (It was difficult for me to say dad: I hadn't used that term in a very long time.) "Why does it matter if others find this place?"

"When Tim had his experience, this was only for Tim. Tim began to realize others may begin to believe if they could find this gateway then they could also be taken from this world.

But that is not why this cave and gate are here. Each soul has their own gateway, and each one is different. And their experiences are all different also. Yes, Tim indeed did discover his guide within, but for Tim that was how it needed to happen."

# **The lost Journal**

“I am a little confused then, why have you done all of this work to help me to come back here so that I could find my own answers? If the process is different for everyone, then what use is it for me to be out here seeking the same cave?”

“My son you are not here seeking the cave; you are seeking your own personal gateway.”

As I contemplated my father’s words I had to ask, “How is it that you are here, didn’t you die?”

“My Father giggled, “Remember all the talks we had about the strangeness of the world. Remember, I said, there are hidden mysteries that few ever come to understand unless they are blindsided across the head with a proverbial two by four.”

“Yea I remember that?”

“Well this is your two by four son, across the head. This is your beginning, your awakening moment. To commence, it is time for you to access the final journal that Tim had left for YOU. It is a message that all need to know. It is a message that can change the world and everyone in it, yet the construct of this message is personalized for you.

The reason you are being brought back to the cave is not so you can be brought back in time like Tim was, but it is to continue where Tim left off, almost like the passing of the baton.

You see when Tim walked through the cave he left and was not to return. However, you are now standing at the return point, back at the same cave, and you can return and finish the job that Tim started.”

“Why does anyone have to finish the job if it is all personal to each one as they awaken?”

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

“My son, listen closely, the dates Tim was given by the Chief occurred in his Time-Loop awakening. However due to extraordinary changes that have occurred afterwards, the dates of the Time-Loop have changed.

Remember when Tim was told that April 14<sup>th</sup>, 2017 was the Time-Loop?”

“Yes of course!”

“He also said it could be extended due to various changes and the loop may not occur until 2022 or anytime between 2017 and 2022. And even as late as 2030 due to some shenanigans by the dark ones. This is one of the reasons you have been given the job to reset the progression.

However, what we have now learned is a change was created in the matrix to allow for possible more time, it all depends on the world in its varied cycles as to how long the events continue.

It appears now there are two cycles of seven, the first cycle begins at 2016 leading to the initial 2017 date, and the last cycle ends 2030. So, each time-loop could change based on these cycles as to when the deadline occurs.”

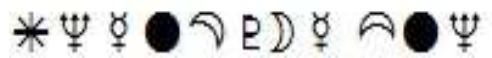
As I inhaled taking in a breath of air, instantly, likened unto a strange dream, we both were transported to the front of the Mesa. And right there before us was the cave, the same cave Tim had walked through long ago when he began his awakening.

My father just stared at me wondering what I would say. To be honest, I had no clue what was happening. I didn't know what to say, I was out of my comfort zone.

My Father looked at me and handed me this large clay, beautifully painted jar or vase. It had some symbols on it, symbols that were likened unto the symbols my father had on his book that was left to me, but were obviously unique.

# The lost Journal

The symbols!



My father asked me, “Do you remember the code, look closely, tell me the meaning of these symbols?”

The jar was beautiful, it was amazing. The color, the designs, the patterns all of which looked as though they were painted yesterday but came from a time of long by-gone years.

I sat there staring at the symbols, trying to ascertain their meaning but since they were in a different coding I did not have the key to crack the code and I was a little impatient to even try at that point. And then my dad in a fit of outburst, grabbed the jar and threw it against the rocks and it busted into a thousand pieces.

I screamed out, “What are you doing, I was not able to decipher the code. Now what am I to do?”

My father snickered and then began to laugh out loud, as he picked up one of the few surviving pieces of the jar that still had the code intact. My father looked at me and said, “Once you understand the symbols, you will have part of the key, which will help you later to finalize the entire code?”

Being a little bit frustrated I said, “Why did you bust the vase, what was the purpose?”

“Don’t worry son, sometimes action speaks louder than words.”

“What does that mean?” I demanded.

“Look closely as I reveal the symbols meaning. My son the symbol simply says, ‘BREAK THE JAR!’

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Now use this to help you comprehend the new code, notice as I have taught you so often the commonality of the letters and patterns.”

B R E A K T H E J A R  
✱ ♀ ♀ ● ↶ E ♀ ♀ ↶ ● ♀

My father then pointed to the ground and beneath the rubble of the broken clay laid some old papers folded inside plastic with a red cloth tie binding them. As I reached down I picked them up, as I removed the tie, daylight returned and my father was nowhere to be seen.

As I stood there hanging basically off the side of a mountain facing a cave, I began to read the documents that had been inside the clay jar.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(3) The Missing Journal**

*My name is Tim Trovel, I am leaving these clues at the behest of, Chief Animae Cibus. He asked me to keep a 3<sup>rd</sup> chronicle of our journey on this hike. I was told to keep this part of the message hidden until a key person arrives after the next time-loop. And he will discover the entire hidden journal, and then reveal its otherworldly enigma.*

*When the Chief first told me about the hike to the Temple of Sinawava, he said, "...today we are going to take a physically challenging journey. This will not be easy for either of us, it will take several days."*

*I am laughing now while writing this, because it was never just a few days, but 14-days in all; to the Temple, and back, traveling over some of the most difficult terrain I have ever seen. Fortunately for us, the Chief knew where the best paths lay around the mesas and mountains.*

*The chief told me to continue writing every day in my journal, as we discussed the rather enigmatic mysteries that he would share with me along the way. When we began our 14-day hike and 98-mile trek to the Temple and back, it was quite strenuous. I spent whatever extra time I had, between walking, talking, listening and sleeping to write everything down.*

*I know what you must be thinking, how was I going to be able to pull this off, especially with a hike of this magnitude.*

*When I first wrote about our trip, I did not reveal the correct distance of time that it would take. I did this so no one could put the pieces of the puzzle together as to where the exact location of the cave had been. The cave was simply not meant for just anyone to explore.*

*If you will recall, this is what I wrote in my notepad, "We must have walked 7-hours and we were both very tired. We stopped for the night and rested. The Chief and I spoke about many things that night, however he advised me not to write any of it down in my notepad. We proceeded to*

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

*walk for about 7 more hours. We entered a place that was exceedingly amazing.*

*Obviously, what I had written was not entirely accurate. Everything had to be stealth. When I mentioned the 7-hour journey to the Temple, that was code for seven days. And the return trip of seven hours was also seven more days.*

*When I used the term, 'THAT NIGHT', it represented the entire 14-days journey; likened unto a dream. And thus, none of these things were revealed in the previous notepads. When I mentioned that the place was exceedingly amazing, that represented the soul's awakening.*

*During the expedition, the Chief assured me we would only travel 7-miles per day on foot. We will leave early in the morning when the temperatures are still rather cool.*

*We would travel 5-miles from sunrise to mid-morning. And then late in the day towards sunset, while resting from the hot sun during the extreme heated portion of the day. We would then travel another 2 miles towards the evening sunset. However, these times and distances would obviously change a tad depending on the terrain, weather and difficulty.*

*As we continued day after day the trip became more tolerable. Little did I know that the journey would not be half as tough as I had thought, at least for the most part.*

*Here are the facts as that are presented. I have 14 additional days with the Chief teaching and revealing some of the most unbelievable secrets and mysteries that have ever been uttered to human ears. I then kept all of it in my third chronicle of events called, "The Lost Journal," and then I separated the day's events into 14 parts and placed them into undisclosed locations between dimensions and diverse realms.*



# **The lost Journal**

*It was then that this amazing discovery would be located by the 'chosen one' who was to combine these lost items and then reveal them altogether as the lost message during the hike that the Chief and I had embarked upon.*

*Now for you, the Chosen One... Clue number one is obviously this scribed letter you are reading right now. You must now collect all 14-days that I have left behind in the secret places and then collate them and present them into a readable form such as a book.*

*You may copy this letter direct into your book, as is, if you so choose, Thanks to Annie May who scribed this letter for you. however, afterwards, you need to copy the entire journal into a presentable book form and call it:*

## *Time-Loop Chronicles 2-The Lost Journal*

*Now as we move along to discover clue number two. I want you to return to the same cave as I did long ago, the gateway will be opened for you and you only.*

*I have personally seen to it that each clue and its journal counterpart will be encoded to lead you to the next day's journal in mysterious ways, of which you will construe in due time.*

*Fear not, you are about to embark on an incredible journey of the soul's awakening...*

Amor Vincit Omnia  
Signed: Tim E. Trovel  
AKA Chief Animae Cibus.

Written by: Annie May

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

## (4) The Hidden Messages

When I was a child my father used to play this puzzle game called, 'Cryptograms'. The first use of the Cryptogram was by monks in the Middle Ages.

They were not for entertainment as they are today, but for medieval military secrecy. It is far more unique than most puzzles in that you had to figure out the correct letter to replace a false letter. As an example, the Cryptogram may have shown something like this:

### **CRYPTOGRAM**

NCP WZUPL QPNOY XNFBZP ZUIW BUT

### **DECIPHER**

OUR HEART GROWS FONDER EACH DAY.

The objective is to figure out what the words mean by exchanging the letters. In so doing you will need to find common letters with their correct attributes enabling you to discover the meaning. Sometimes it is easy, other times it is very difficult, especially if there are not many common letter connections.

As we see above, the letter 'N' is used three times in the above cryptogram, this gives us a clue as to its common connector, and in this case once we decipher it, we come to realize it is the letter 'O'. So, wherever we find an 'N' we know to replace it with an 'O'. Often looking for vowels is the trick of the trade. Most common words contain multiple vowels.

From the above we can also determine that the letter 'P' is used four times. That is a great help in trying to decipher the code. When we begin to see some connections, we then can rightly surmise that the letter 'P' is connected to the correct consonant letter 'R'.

# The lost Journal

Having properly connected these two letters, we begin to decode the first word, as it now reveals O\_R. Our job is to figure out what the words may be with whatever clues we have rightly deduced.

Obviously, there are not too many three letter words that start with 'O' and end with 'R', thus, we can quickly determine that the second letter must be a 'U' giving us the completed word, 'OUR'.

In the above scenario, the puzzle is very hard because there are not a lot of connecting letters. Once we determine the letter 'U' goes between 'O' and 'R'. We can then use the backtrack method or opposite decipher and look for all letters in the cryptogram that contain the letter 'C' since we now know what this letter connects to, we can change each letter 'C' to the letter 'U' in the cypher. In this case, there is only one 'U' in the puzzle, so our work continues.

My father left me clues all the time using the cryptogram type puzzle. He wanted me to become so proficient in this method I would be able to ascertain any clue he would leave behind.

When Annie May gave me my Father's book where I finally could touch it and read through it, I saw immediately on the leather-bound cover strange symbols, they looked hieroglyphic. Yet knowing my dad as he was and observing key protocols, I instantly knew this was a cryptogram.

It only took me less than an hour to rightly ascertain the message. And yet this same book had traveled to several other hands and no one could figure out the bizarre symbols.

The extraordinary thing about codes, is often there needs to be a key to crack the code. Without the key, even the easiest of codes are nearly impossible to unlock, leaving most people confused and bewildered to its inherent meaning. Since I knew the key in this case was a cryptogram, solving the puzzle was very easy.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

My father knew that as soon as I would see the message, because he spent so much time with me in cryptograms, he knew I would see the common connectors with symbols appearing the same through the sentence structure revealing each symbol was a letter. But to everyone else it would appear as mumbo jumbo.

It is obvious now Tim as Chief Animae Cibus decided after discovering my father's coding that using a similar approach in decoding the clues, that I would be familiar with this style, and it would be the optimal approach for being able to ferret out the messages via the codes.

My dad once told me, codes are not just some secrets to be hidden. Often things are created in codes, as he reminded me, and he would tell me that, **"Real wealth is a testament in having real knowledge"** to help awaken a person to see things in a greater light. He even wrote me a private dossier in the form of a tiny book, as to how to crack codes and find clues. He called it, **'The Duality Enigma.'**

As we expose the secret, one letter, picture or even code at a time, it becomes more grafted into our consciousness at a deeper level than if someone just handed it to us on a silver platter.

Thus, these codes and cryptograms are not just some secret cabal way of hiding the mystical message, but in fact it is the WAY in exposing it better than it could have been revealed in any other form.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(5) The Gateway**

After reading the amazing letter from Tim Tovel I knew my next mission involved me walking through the cave door. I was a little apprehensive at first, yet I began to realize everything I was involved in has led me to where I am right now.

It appears I have spent lifetimes trying to crack the code of life's journey only to discover I was not quite there yet, and yet as Annie May told me, this was all completed long ago, and I am just now walking through the motions. Each event led me closer and closer but I still needed to internalize the message.

This was something my dad told me repeatedly. Don't just believe in something because this is what others have perceived. You must internalize it so it becomes part of you as second nature.

He told me that so many people have failed to break away because all they have is book knowledge or deceptive reasoning. This is what he called sheep being led to the slaughter. These are those who attempt to force others as to 'what' to think and not 'how' to think.

Once you can rightly determine the message from within, then you can send that message to the soul by-passing the regulatory controls of this program. This is how the Chief could communicate with himself as Tim from another point in time reference.

It made a lot of sense to me, I then realized for the first time that everything we attempt to interpret has only one importance, and that is, does the message reach the soul or does it stop here in hell at the avatar program?

Understand, one might have walked this path a hundred times before, and yet they never break away from the controls. If we can't send the message to the soul to awaken our consciousness at the correct level within,

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

then we are doing nothing but spinning wheels, which forlornly implies, a return trip ticket back to hades.

Our mission in life is to become awakened at the true consciousness soul level, to allow us here and now to realize that we are trapped and that we have been asleep and our soul is simply dreaming within a type of slumber and the hallucination given is being controlled by dark nefarious sources.

It was then I boldly leaped forward and bent over and grabbed the side of the small cave door and clutched it and pulled it towards me. My heart was racing a bit, my breathing was stymied, yet I knew what my mission was in that I needed to find the next clue.

As I peered inside all I saw was a flickering light, a candlelight that seemed to be somewhat out of place yet oddly continued to burn as if it was an eternal light. I then walked inside. As I looked around I was not able to see anything other than a dark abandoned cave as the shimmering candlelight bounced around in an irregular form off the internal walls.

There was no secondary door. There was no other entranceway or exit other than the way I came in. Nothing was in there.

I asked myself, what is it that I am trying to find. What clue has been left to me? I then decided I needed better illumination in some of the parts of the cave that was still very dark.

I removed the flickering candle from the wall and began to use it to highlight the darkened areas. As I moved around the cavern, moving the light back and forth, I thought I caught something in the peripheral vision of my eyes.

I then waved the light back and forth, and as I did, something would appear and then disappear like an apparition. I then steadied the light to focus primarily in one spot and lo and behold like magic, setting right there on the ground before me was another clay jar.

# **The lost Journal**

Like the first one it had amazing design and artwork. It was stunning. And yet like before it had been completely sealed where a clay plug filled the top part of the jar.

I realized sadly that once again I also had to smash this jar into pieces if I wanted to ferret out its contents. I really didn't want to do that because I saw great value here. I then, at that moment heard this subtle voice seemingly coming from some ethereal world inside the cave itself, that spoke these words:

**"It is not the outer that is valuable, but the inner. Just like the missing pieces of our awakening, inside a human container. It is the only thing of real value."**

I knew what I had to do, and it had to be done now. As I reached out for the clay jar, my hands went right through it as if it wasn't even there. I felt I was being mocked and somewhat betrayed. Why leave me with clues if they lead to emptiness?

It was then the same voice spoke these words:

**"Fill the mind with more brightness!"**

I had no clue what that meant, I then began to wonder if the cave was like my mind, and the cave needed more light. I then gradually forced the cave door open wider, in such a way to allow for the sun to shine in at the correct angle.

As the light filled the room that jar took upon itself a different appearance. The translucent effect had now appeared solid. I then bent over and touched the clay jar and I finally could feel its texture. It had materialized.

I could now pick up the jar and take it outside of the cave and there I saw in my dad's cryptogram logic coding was another message engraved on the outside of the vase.

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

After taking a little time ascertaining the key with what little information I had, I then slowly began to decode the cryptogram, which had a new message. And these were the words:

## **Day One - There be ghosts in here!**

Without a second thought, I knew I must bear out its contents. I lifted the beautiful clay jar above my head and swiftly as my father did before me, crushed it upon the ground.

Laying there in the rubble of bits and pieces of painted artwork now shattered, was a scroll. The scroll was the first day on Tim's journey on the great hike and in it he reveals the mystery of Ghosts and where they go.



# **The lost Journal**

## **(6) Day 1 - The Waiting Room**

### **First Day: Tim's Journal - There be Ghost's in here!**

It was noon on the first day, the Chief was showing me how to find water in arid places. Also, to forage for food. The first day was difficult, more difficult than I would have desired, but every day afterwards did indeed become easier.

7-miles in desert terrain is not for the faint of heart. Leaving early like we did helped considerably. But in the heat of the day when the sun is directly above us, we found anything we could to get out of the sun and stay hydrated.

Towards late afternoon the Chief maneuvered our trek to keep the shade over us as the sun was now passing unto the West, using the mesas and mountain's shadows as cover, allowing the extreme heat late in the day to be somewhat subsided for the final 2-miles.

While we passed the time away during our break sessions, the Chief began to relay to me some important topics that would answer some questions that I had concerning the many days we had spent together.

Everything that I had been told by the Chief went into my notepads. Although, some things have now changed. The Chief alerted me to the fact that there are mysteries that can't just be frivolously announced, they must come in a specific order once the mind is primed.

If the mind is not clued-up it will reject everything that it is receiving because of the original programming. The program is designed to make sure one does not figure out how this world operates. If that is ever violated there would be severe repercussions from those who rule over the masses. There is a myriad of control factors being implemented that are being used in fighting against everyone.

It is constant battle that is revealing truth must come by way of a step by step initiative, so the mind linked with soul can cope with and dissolve the programming. In a sense, one must be reprogrammed to remove the programming.

It was then the Chief interrupted my thinking process and then began speaking these words.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Do you know what a waiting room is?"

"Yes, it is where people go when they are waiting for something, such as a birth of a child, or waiting on news from a doctor as to how the operation emerged."

"Yes, that is true, but the waiting room I am speaking of is what happens to Ghosts? Have you wondered by what I have spoken thus far as to why it is that ghosts are free to roam? Why are they not picked up like everyone else when the tunnel of light opens?"

"Chief, I had wondered about that because if the tunnel of light was designed to pick up souls, why are there souls that seem to linger?"

"The common thought to this, is that some souls are so distraught they get trapped between worlds. And for some reason they do not desire to enter the light until a time when they are ready.

However, this is not completely true. The fact is everything must happen in order of the time a soul is to return. Understand the mystery, when the tunnel of light is turned on it is there because it needs that specific soul to be recycled immediately, a specific body in the program has become available for that entity.

There is at that point a new body being prepared for that soul, so it can re-enter the world of the living, which is the world of the dead, or the sleeping.

There are times in the life of a planet where many people die at the same time, due to war, disasters and disease, and when this occurs there are not enough bodies being born to match the number of souls that have passed, which are also linked to that souls' common connector to return. Those not prepared for a body are left to remain in the waiting rooms."

"Ghosts are sent to a waiting room, hmmm? The stories I have read about ghosts seems like they are stuck, trapped, locked into a continuous stream of mind events that seem to duplicate repeatedly."

"What you need to realize is that the dimension in which ghosts enter, if they have yet to be picked up by the abductors in the light, this place has many compartments or apartments. Try to look at it like a house with many rooms.

# The lost Journal

Each room has an energy frequency that is compatible to like energies. As an example, if the soul which enters had left the world as a murderer, being a deviant and over-all bereft of good character. This creates an energy signal causing it to comply with something similar in frequency.

This soul would instantly find the room that is suitable to its energy pattern. That specific energy is a dimension located in the lower fourth dimensional realm, yet still being inside the program still being asleep, but no longer locked into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional dream, but is now locked into another event of the same dream.

It is a room that allows for said natures to exist as compliant to like, as to being unto like, energy after energy, frequency after the same frequency. A good soul will not enter a lower dimensional room except for monitoring purposes, because their energy is not compliant. Neither can a soul, which is dark would be attached to a room of light and goodness."

"Chief, if one is a good soul why are they not freed from this prison?"

"There is a big difference between what we call good and evil and what true Goodness is all about. The good of the world no matter how good it might be, is still not compliant to the Caelestus Pater."

"What does the Caelestus Pater expect from us and does he also have an energy?"

"Of course, it is very difficult to return unto him, because the energy that we form in this lower world is never high enough to enter back into the world of our true beginnings."

"Then how could we ever return? If we are locked into this prison and are stuck for an indefinite period, and having to deal with this programmed false nature? How is it possible for us to ever return?"

"This is what I have been teaching you, the Caelestus Pater sent us the Panem Vitae, it is the key code within us. When we take of this Panem Vitae we become reoriented back to the correct nature and thus the proper frequency.

The Panem Vitae is a spiritual solution to the faulty programming due to the deadly panis venenum.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

No matter how good one is in human terms, their soul, unless awakened by the Panem Vitae will not be released from the panis venenum. It is not possible!

Therefore, the soul must awaken and the only way that can happen is, taking of the Panem Vitae."

"Does this mean a ghost can be both good and evil just like humanity?"

"Sure, they can, just like they are in the flesh, this doesn't change because they leave the body. They are what they are and have become, until they change."

"I don't understand; why can't the soul awaken when it is no longer in the body? Doesn't it recognize where it is, and that it is no longer living as a human on a planet."

"Some do realize they have died, some don't. The key factor is to the soul it is still in a dream. Whether it is flesh and blood or not, it's still dreaming. Think about it, when you have dreamed, were you concerned you were no longer in your normal state, and that you may not be flesh and blood. but only inside a dream mode?"

"I guess those things wouldn't concern me, I don't ever remember being inside a dream and wondering if I was flesh and blood, I just assumed I was."

"And there is your answer... The only difference in the flesh is that the energy pattern has warped. Whereas being human the energy is dense, and everything works in what appears to be a linear dense very slow fashion, one step leading to the next.

As a soul experiencing this other realm, everything is about mind. What a soul may think instantly materializes into their new abode. What room they are located within allows for whatever that soul imagines as long as it adheres to the proper frequency alignment."

"So, whatever a ghost thinks then becomes reality?"

"No, whatever a ghost may think adds more to the illusion, if the program allows for it. There is no real creation within the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, everything is brought forth by the mind interacting with the programming. The difference is, the programming of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension operates directly and instantly."

# The lost Journal

"When a soul enters a waiting-room designed specifically for their energy frequency, are they at any time becoming aware that they have died and are waiting for a body to become available so they can return to this realm?"

"Some souls are fully aware they are waiting; in fact, some are actually waiting inside what we may call a terminal. Often these terminals appear like an airport, bus station, or even a train depot. Many ghosts coalesce there, waiting and talking to other ghosts as they speak of their lives as to what happened and what they might desire in their next life."

"Okay, then some do know they are going to return but have no clue it is a return to hell?"

"Right Tim, because to them it is all about soul growth, they believe they come to earth to learn lessons to become better souls and in a strange twist or dichotomy, that is correct."

"And it doesn't occur to them it is a trap?"

"Have you ever heard the term, there is safety in numbers?"

"Absolutely!"

"Well very little changes when a sleeping soul leaves the body and enters the mind realm. When they look around the terminal or the waiting room, there will be souls from all over, many saying and believing the same things. They are waiting to return. It is all part of a process and everyone there knows about it, and if not, they will soon learn.

It is like going to your favorite sporting event in the town where you live. Most everyone is routing for the same team to win. It's contagious, people are absorbed into the party beehive mind.

They congratulate each other, they support one another whether they know each other or not, and if you are cheering for the correct team, or the correct party principle or idea, then you are accepted as one of them.

It is not that different in political races where politicians are running for government positions. People are drawn to the same energy level that they think they agree with i.e., the party line, so to speak. And then they become wild eyed and desirous to support who they believe is the best candidate to support their notions, whether they are or not.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

When ghosts are gathered together, they come into the alignment of what is called communal thought, or better understood, a consensus mentality. It is all mass compromise. This is a cute phrase that indicates everyone is believing the same thing due to an outer control.

Anyone not part of the game, is ridiculed, called names, made fun of, just like here on earth. They are simply not part of the bee-hive mind. They are outcasts, loaners, traitors, and even at times enemies of the faith, party, sect or group.

It is no different for souls, remember, souls are asleep so reality to them is what they accept as real, usually confirmed by some external awareness stimuli being driven by many others who believe the same. If everyone agrees that something is reality, the soul will usually say, Okay, I will buy into it.

When these souls enter the terminal, and hear from everyone else, it is a learning experience to them. First, they must adjust to the knowledge that they are dead. Secondly, they must adjust to being with family members and friends that had passed on earlier if indeed their energy was parallel and they have also not been sent back already.

Everything they ever believed in has now been challenged. Remember you went in such a room when you went between lives when traveling on one of your internal journeys?"

"Yes, I do remember, I wasn't sure what it all meant when I had the experience. But Chief, how is everything that they believed being challenged?"

"Simply because, how many souls really know what happens to them when they die from our perspective here? Oh, some may have theories, ideas, and thoughts, but how many really know?"

What do you think they are feeling when everything they believed in has been challenged by what they now see as a new supposed reality with a mass consensus backing it all up?"

"What would their perception of a new reality be?"

"Simply, they are not dead, that life continued on... the biggest question of humanity has instantly been answered within seconds of their entering the terminal. Next, there are hundreds, and thousands of souls all roaming through this large chamber and most of them are speaking about the same things. Got it, **'safety in numbers?'**"

# The lost Journal

"I thought there would be millions of souls or even more, which have not reentered the light?"

"There are, but there also many different terminals and waiting rooms, even at this level there are different frequencies, therefore, different and unique stations.

Most everyone knows they have died and are waiting to return to continue their soul growth."

"But you have said Chief, they are not really growing."

"Of course not, but do you think you can change their minds? Another example is, when you find a job and when you are hired, the people that have already been hired before you are usually your teachers and mentors. They are going to tell you how everything works, and what is the function of your job, etc.

All you care about is getting in the doors, you do not want to rock the boat by demanding your own way, or try to get others to do it your way. In every case the boss will tell you, this is the way it works, this is how it has always functioned, if you want to get with the program then you better do as we say, or you will be rejected and cast out, or for no other better term, 'You're fired!'

Notice how so many teachers, guides, prophets, priests, governments, religions, and scientific academia all say the same thing, 'get with the program.'

Now you know the secret to how this universe continues to operate internally. If you want the job you better get with the program, because all that occurs is indeed, within the program.

Are you really going to challenge the other souls inside the terminal who are all basically saying the same thing, and if not, they will be in due time?"

"I see what you mean, of course not."

"Everyone just follows and waits until it is there time. And when you are chosen to be reabsorbed back through the main program, you will even be given a party by those around you happy to see you going back to jail. Now of course they don't call it that."

"Chief, what if there wait is a very long period, like a hundred or more years?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"It doesn't matter, there is no time on that side of the program beyond what is calculated as time to those who are here. To them a day could be ten years, or an hour could be hundred years. Time simply doesn't matter. You re-enter at whatever time the program grants when positions are available. As I said before it is all fluid.

Often the transition occurs within minutes. But the soul may not enter back to earth time for a hundred or more years later after they left or even hundreds of years earlier all depending. It is more about book work or data entering than crowding or time.

Remember, they are not awake even after leaving the body, they are still sleeping. And when you are dreaming, do you really know how much time has passed in your world? Eight hours could feel like a few minutes."

"Then everyone enters these terminals?"

"Absolutely not... Remember according to your frequency. Most who enter a terminal are souls who all lived a simple life. They did not try to harm others, they did not try to destroy, or manipulate. They just lived their lives and did basically what they were instructed. Therefore, they were not stuck in the mind realm."

"You mean it would have been better if they were criminals and lived a corrupt life?"

The Chief again chuckled as he so often did. "No, my friend, it wouldn't have been better. But if they took the time to even think a single thought as to why or what they were doing throughout life, maybe then things would begin to change.

Just because you live a decent life doesn't mean you can break out of hell. Most true souls are decent and yet most continue to serve Sol Malum in his game of intrigue."

"Again, I have to ask; then how can we break away?"

"With everything that I have revealed to you, are you still stumped by one of the easiest questions to solve?"

"I guess I am?"



# The lost Journal

"You need to rock the boat; you need to think outside of the box. You must stop following what you are being told, or wherever you are being led towards, and stop following whoever is leading via whatever mask they wear.

Remember, everyone on earth is in the same sinking boat. And unless they have a life-jacket and life-boat, then you are better off not following them.

If any of these souls would stop to question anything even when they enter the other side, then they would not be so easily led to repeat the process, but few challenge the system.

Everything I have shown you reveals one fact, that nothing in your world is real, so why would you continue to return lifetime after lifetime? It is all a mind-game!"

"I suppose because most people think it is real?"

"And why would they think this?"

"Ah, umm, I guess because they are not asking questions, they are not challenging the program."

"That is the only viable answer my friend. If I were giving points, then you would have gained a perfect score. That is the key- that is what the Panem Vitae is, it awakens the soul to begin to challenge the program so the soul won't just blindly follow.

Getting back to the terminal. Most decent souls are led into the terminal. However, there are many souls that do not even make it to the terminal.

As stated earlier, a soul that has produced evil works will enter other types of waiting rooms. Nevertheless, each waiting room is completely different. A tormented soul who enters a frequency that compares to the one they had while being human often undergoes the same ritual darkness that they produced on earth.

If they were a murderer or rapist or thief, they will enter the world that has this same darkness occurring that seemingly lasts for eternity. They will murder, or be murdered repeatedly. Their minds are so fixated upon this that they will relive the world they helped to create."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"But it's all a dream, right?"

"Exactly! There are many rooms, all of them unique and different. Some are like hell, where fire seems to burn eternally. Others are like a different type of hell, where it is freezing cold, gloomy and dark.

Now when I speak of hell here, I do not mean the hell of being human in this illusory world, I mean the imaginary hell that people believe in because this is what they were taught exists.

Whatever the soul believes in that is where they will end up if their conscience has condemned them by their actions, then they will witness their belief in hell. Some even go to a type of heaven, because their mind so heavily believes in it, that they along with the consensus of others will create their heaven.

Some go to their churches that they were with when they were here on earth and continue their campaign or gospel of whatever it is they believed in."

"Are you telling me these are simply rooms in the overall waiting room after death?"

"That is exactly what I am telling you. They are rooms in the mind. What some call heaven or hell are simply waiting rooms of the mind. Now there is much more to this, but it would take hours in explaining all of it.

The key for you to understand is, if you do not challenge the program when you are in this world, your soul will not challenge it in that world. And thus, a return trip ticket is being printed on your behalf."

"Chief, what if a soul goes to their invented mental heaven, why would they ever want to leave?"

"Often, it is because some desires that they had hoped for are not as heavenly as they had believed. Their lives are not as fulfilling as they had dreamed. In fact, it is dull, lacking luster and often the soul just leaves and returns to the light or the waiting terminal due to boredom.

# The lost Journal

As an example, some believe when they die a righteous person that they will go before god and for all eternity wag their tails like a puppy as they worship before the grand poohbah forever and ever.

Now, not for nothing, but that sounds incredibly dreary. Therefore, because some people really believe this, that is why they would do anything to remain in hell than to head towards heaven. This is just another conceptual trick by Sol Malum.

Other times, one may leave their heavenly paradise of the mind, because they are told that a new programmed avatar is ready and one of the chief guardians of the program enters your heaven and says it is time to move forward, that you have been rewarded. And sadly, they believe it and they follow like sheep."

"What about demons and other evil spirits, Chief? I have read where many believe ghosts are simply demons? Do demons also exist there on the other side?"

"Yes, there are dark spirits who roam this realm, some are exceedingly evil. Others are confused, trapped in their own error of their way. And they often appear in these waiting rooms where the energy is compliant, as once again, like after like."

The Chief at this point began to laugh hysterically. While we were talking, he was making a plug out of the red dirt and water. He would then bake it over the fire until it became somewhat hardened but still pliable, to place it upon one of the clay jars that he was crafting.

He looked at me and said, "Come here, you have got to see this." I walked over and noticed he was painting something into the finished part of the plug, and this is what it showed.



I asked the Chief what it meant. He whispered in my ear and then we both began to laugh hysterically and then I went back to sit down and began asking more questions.

"Chief, what about those who die and have challenged the program what becomes of them?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"The answer to that is quite complicated but as we move on through these next days I will explain it all to you little by little. However, if you are challenging the program then your soul is starting to awaken.

If you finally break free, then you will either be met by a messenger sent by the Panem Vitae or even the Panem Vitae himself, or else you will simply not follow others who are waiting to move into the tunnel of light."

"Where would you go then?"

"If you are not being met, go into the darkness my friend, deep into the darkness; and don't stop, not to even turn around, do not look back. Continue to walk, run, fly, whatever it is that you need to do in the dark, until it turns into light again. For there is no fear when the true light is already within you."

## END DAY ONE:

Tim begins to send the message to the reader of the codes, and this is what he reports.

"I hope you enjoyed the first day conversation with the Chief and myself. I personally learned a great deal about ghosts that first night, I hope others will also take away from this as much as I did. However, it is time to deliver you the second clue as to where to uncover Day Two.

Clue #2 is simple yet somewhat complicated, **"THE TEMPLE OF SINAWAVA!**

But choose wisely!"

# The lost Journal

## (7) The Three Clay Jars

Tim left another clue for me to discover more of the missing text of the journal. The clue was simple, 'The Temple of Sinawava, and to choose wisely.' Obviously, I needed to go back to my fathers' book and look in the area where he copied the second notepad.

In it information is revealed about Tim's journey to the Temple of Sinawava. I am sure the next clue must be in that part of the world.

As I began to read my Father's book I came to the place when Tim and the Chief entered the area of the Sine Wave. He explained the name Sinawava was to throw people off making them believe it was simply an Indian name, when in fact it was a place where geographic relocation was possible. The 'E's' were just replaced with the 'A's' and voila, the conspiracy changed into a fancy Indian name.

As I skimmed through the passage I noticed something that I never really saw before when I had read this part earlier. Tim revealed that the region where they went through the wall and relocated to Antarctica, that there were some symbols on the wall of the mesa.

I guess that means I need to travel there. I am not that far from Zion National Park as well as I have a park pass. I will simply drive there and then take the tourist shuttle back to the Temple of Sinawava, and see if I can retrace Tim's path and discover what symbol may have been left for me to find.

It is a beautiful drive on the road between Mount Carmel where it intersects highway 89 and 9. As you take highway 9 you begin the 13-mile journey towards the park itself and then the slow journey through the park as it takes you into the tunnel and then through the switchbacks for another 12-miles.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Once in the park one is mesmerized by the beauty of the mountains and mesas, the animal life, the serenity and so much more. It must be one of the most beautiful places on the earth.

Getting past the tunnel and the traffic is often the most difficult part of the journey, often with delays sometimes lasting for an hour or two. And yet I can only wonder what this trek was like for the Chief and Tim on foot 800-years ago in a previous time-loop, where there were no roads, no transportation.

I have just now come up to the tunnel, I had stopped to write a little more into my log to help me remember everything as Tim did. Right before the tunnel entrance there is a place where you can get off the road on the left and then park your vehicle, and even do a little hiking around the area, if you so desire.

The tunnel itself is incredible. It is 1.1 miles through mountain rock. It was built in the 1920's and finally finished in 1930. It was dedicated on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July of that same year as the largest man-made tunnel in the United States, at that time.

Today the tunnel is not quite up to the standards to be able to deal with modern transportation. As the tunnel itself is very narrow, it struggles to allow larger vehicles to enter. Thereby, it is mandatory, especially during tourist season that the traffic operates as one-lane only.

They allow the traffic from the one side to enter first and then when that traffic has fully completed its trek, then the other side can maneuver through.

I finally made it through the tunnel and the switchbacks as it maneuvers down and around and through the park, and have made it to the main shuttle center in the town of Springdale.

# The lost Journal

During the season, one cannot drive inside the park unless they have a special red pass... I am writing now while riding the shuttle through the most beautiful landscape and mountain area in all the planet.

The trip will take us 45-minutes to get to the Temple of Sinawava. Along the way, the shuttle stops at unique areas such as, the Zion Museum, Canyon Junction, and the Court of the Patriarchs, Zion Lodge, the Grotto, Weeping Rock, Big Bend, and finally the Temple of Sinawava.

Each location allows for tourists to get off the shuttle and then they can hike the trails to places like Angel's landing and Emerald Pools Trail, or simply stop at the Lodge for food and refreshments. Usually another shuttle appears several times an hour, at all stops, during the day until about 9-pm that night.

Once we get to the Temple of Sinawava there I will try to back track where Tim had traversed and attempt to locate where the symbols are that Tim had mentioned, which were on the Mesa wall. I believe that is where I will find the next clue, at least I hope.

We have now entered the Temple of Sinawava. As I begin my trek towards the river I had to stop and rest a little bit as the journey is leading me to cross the river exactly where Tim had mentioned.

The water is quite high today and brisk due to a recent deluge of rain. At times rain can come so quickly that certain areas of the park can flood up to and more than 50-feet in the canyons, within minutes. Warnings are everywhere to beware of this potential disaster.

The most difficult part is, rain can be occurring in the highlands and then cause a great flood in the park without anyone knowing that it was coming. As much as the park is beautiful to the eyes; it is also deadly, and many have lost their lives there.

Where I am at now would be a challenge to cross at the spot Tim mentioned, about 750-feet down stream.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I have decided to cross the river earlier up stream where there is less action in the current.

I have finally made it to the mesa that I believe Tim had referred to, I have looked everywhere to locate this wall. I truly hope this does not turn out to be a wild goose chase, because how would I find any future clues to gather up the lost journal?

It has been about one-hour that I have been searching, at that moment I finally discovered the wall hidden behind brush and trees. It was not a simple task to locate this, it is covered very well.

Amazing, there they are, I found the symbols, this is what was printed on the wall.

O H J # # : β E A n B E  
 Q - Q A W Q W E L n B  
 1152ft : β β D N  
 # O H B Q Q Q Q :  
 J : D H B B # Q  
 : β O J J E A W Q Q B #  
 G A W H B B Q W  
 Q J N E  
 D H B Q B B B : E A :

37°17'28.86"N - 112°56'51.23"W

After deciphering the symbols and realizing there was an added geo-location given, this is what was revealed.

**‘Cross the river again and move 1152ft feet up stream a patch of trees at the coordinates will reveal your treasure. Dig!’**



# **The lost Journal**

Once I figured out the message, I then took a double look at the mesa wall and the message disappeared right before my eyes. Not only will no one ever find this message again or get the next clue, but the gateway via the sine-wave will forever remain undiscovered to anyone else.

At that moment, I wished I would have touched the wall to see what happens. When Tim did it, his hand went right through the wall like magic. Of course, at that moment I was more interested in getting the next clue and deciphering it.

I did attempt at that point to touch it, but it was a solid surface. I began to wonder, was the gateway closed, or was it ever here in the first place. Would the Chief really want this known so others could find it? Or was all this also a ruse just to plant the clues for me to find?

Well that is anyone's guess, but I do believe Tim did have this amazing journey to the Antarctic, yet I am having my doubts whether the area to geographically relocate was here or not.

My next task is to find the buried treasure. I do not have any way to dial in these coordinates. Maybe in the future this will become second hand technology, but today we would have to find the expertise of someone in the field of Geo-Locations as I also had done when locating the original cave.

I do not really want to have to return to get this information, I am hoping I will be able to see some clues around the area Tim mentioned, the distance away from the wall was quite detailed, 1152-feet, that is quite exact. However not having an absolute location could cause a severe handicap in pinpointing this region.

I must laugh, I made the 1152-foot journey as I had crossed the river again to get back to the correct side, it was obvious where Tim had buried whatever it is that I was to discover. Evidently, he placed some rocks in a circle, it was an obvious circle, and then inside the circle was some shrubbery that formed an X, like X marks the spot.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I wonder how this was possible after the millennium Time-Loop, but then I recalled, that all events happen at the same time. And everything is part of the same dream.

Fortunately for me I had brought a small camping fold-up shovel in my back pack. I knew it was possible that I may need something like this. I then began to dig, I only dug into the dirt for about one-foot and then I came upon a piece of wood.

It was obviously a box of some sort but very old and deteriorated. I then began to remove the box top and inside, nicely placed in some heavy metal looking plastic were three clay jars.

I said to myself... "AGAIN?"

Yes, just like the ones I saw before which carried some of the clues. But these were much smaller. These were about five inches in diameter and about twelve inches in height. The sides were rounded, greater in the middle and lesser at the top and bottom. And unlike before there were no symbols on the outside.

The art work was amazing. It was spectacular. I kept thinking, I do not want to destroy these items, but like all the rest there was no way to get inside because they were plugged using the same clay material that the other jars were made from.

I then recalled the last clue Tim left me, he said, 'to choose wisely'. I wondered what he meant. I think he meant that only one of these jars has the clue, but why was it important that I choose wisely. Is there something important about the jars themselves, I wondered?

I decided to carry these jars back with me until I could find a solution that made sense as to what Tim was trying to reveal.

# The lost Journal

I placed two of them in my back pack and carried one with me. When anyone asked me what it was I was carrying I just said I got it from a shop, and you should go to one of shops that sell Indian style artifacts, and maybe find one of them also. I realized I fibbed a little, but it did throw people off as to where I discovered them. I didn't want the park security to take them from me, since I found them on National Park Government land.

When I returned home I kept looking at all the jars and one of them stood out as exceptional and different. It was then I took these clay vases to an expert to find out if there was anything special about them.

I must admit; I was speechless to say the least when the expert spoke these words.

"These three clay jars are very interesting, but what is most unique and different from them all, two of them are copies, replicas, something made contemporary, the other one is an original."

I asked her, "What did you mean copies?" She told me, "The original dates circa 850-years ago, the other two, well they could have been made yesterday." She said, "My friend, you have a fortune staring you in the eyes with this one, this is truly an original."

I wonder how the Chief and Tim pulled that off, to create the two vases that had no value, it had to be during my time and maybe they were even planted in the ground in recent times also. But to have all three together from different eras, that is mind boggling. I then asked the appraiser again about the valuable vase, "What do you mean a fortune, how much is it worth?"

She replied quickly, "Oh I'd say about ¼ million dollars."

"Holy Smokes!" I retorted.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I then took the three jars back with me and then I began to realize, why Tim said, Choose wisely. I would have to be nuts to have destroyed this work of art along with its value that has been appreciated.

That is when I decided, here it goes, as I picked up one of the other jars and stood up and threw it down and smashed it into a clay disaster.

As I scrambled around for the second day text. I was becoming miffed as to why I wasn't finding anything. There was no text, nothing to be found.

I looked closely at the broken pieces and still I found nothing until I came to the plug portion of the jar. There was some writing upon it from the inside. It revealed these words.

**'Value is its own testament of its worth.'**

I began to wonder if Tim made a mistake, did he forget to place part of the journal in here. I was then forced to take the other jar and smash it into pieces.

Again, like before, there was nothing, absolutely nothing inside of it. Now I was beginning to worry. Tim told me to choose wisely. There is no way he would have wanted me to destroy the greatest asset of all, and then crush it.

While looking upon the ground at the pieces of the second jar, lo and behold there was more writing on the second plug that also remained after breaking the jar into pieces. It simply revealed-

**'Wealth is in knowledge not in money.'**

It was then I began to realize, I chose poorly. It started to feel like I was being tested. And I suppose that is true, all of this is a test of the soul. At that moment, I was forced to face my own enigma and limitations. Can I destroy this third jar that is worth a quarter of a million dollars?

# The lost Journal

Is the knowledge within more valuable?

I knew what had to be done, but I had a difficult time convincing myself it was the wise decision.

I then gathered every thought within my mind trying to convince myself that this was indeed the correct conclusion. I lifted the jar above my head, somewhat trembling and breathing a tad heavier.

I said, William my boy, do you really want to throw away \$250,000 dollars just to get more of what the Chief has taught Tim. At that moment, I then realized what Tim had meant about value being its own testament of its worth.

What is more important, being freed from hell and delivered from this eternal prison, or keep a few bucks and get ready for the return trip with new ticket in hand, and no money.

I didn't have to think twice about it after meditating on this I heaved the jar on to the floor and it splattered everywhere, revealing the obvious contents of 'Day Two' of Tim's journal, as before in a scroll wrapped tightly in plastic.

I then began to wonder was there anything printed on the plug this time that would reveal words of wisdom. As I sifted through the debris, I came across the 3<sup>rd</sup> plug, just like I had done with the other two.

In it, I recognized the letters that I failed to translate earlier when reading Tim's 1<sup>st</sup> day of the journal when the Chief and Tim had laughed about what was inscribed on the plug that the Chief had authored into the clay. I didn't recognize the letters at first, because it was written in a different form.

I had to laugh just like the Chief and Tim had laughed so very long ago. Because the words that were written, said...

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

OH well, it is time you figure it out, and then you will have the same laugh we all did. Below is the key chart for these specific symbols, use them to figure out the final words on the jar below.

## KEY

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H
●	✱	⚡	○	♀	◐	☾	☾
I	J	K	L	M	N	O	P
♀	☾	☾	☀	☁	☁	☉	☉
Q	R	S	T	U	V	W	
4	ψ	◐	ℙ	♈	9	♂	
X	Y	Z					
☾	☾	⚡					

## Cypher

☁ ● ○ ♀ ♀ ☁ ⚡ ☾ ♀ ☁ ●

WRITE IT IN HERE:

\_\_\_\_\_

# The lost Journal

(8) Day 2 - Copies helping others

## Day Two - Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery

"Tim, has it occurred to you yet that I am here and you are there, but in truth we are the same? What I am about to tell you will leave your memory in this dream for a while, you will not retain this information until later?

I am you and you are me, but if I am in an advanced state, then you must also be in this same state, and yet now you do not appear to be ready. How can you reconcile this?"

"Chief, are you telling me, we are the same person?"

"Of course, we are, I am your awakened soul but from another time. I am connecting with you in the past to teach you about your future, which unto you has not happened yet, but to me it is long past. Are you not the least bit concerned how this is possible?"

"Of course, I am, I never really understood that we were the same person or being. How is it then that I can be learning this for the first time when I already know it all?"

The Chief laughs... "It would be nice if we did know it all, but we are far from it. However, what I know is based on what you are now learning. However, to you it appears that I am coming unto you first and then you came after me. It is a strange paradox to behold.

Just like the three jars I have designed for the later aspirant, two were copies one was real. In truth, you are my copy."

"How can I be your copy?"

"Because I am your awakened soul!

Think about it... The soul must first awaken before you will begin to know these truths, right? Could you have learned any of this unless your soul was beginning to awaken?"

"I guess not."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"I am your awakened soul, coming to you to prepare you for your awakening. Does any of this make sense?"

"Not really Chief. If you are me how is it possible you could be training me? How could I know any of this unless you first taught me? But if I am you, then I already know this, but I don't. It is truly confusing."

"Are you ready for the answer?"

"Yes Indeed!"

"What you consider as yourself in this time and age has already long since transpired. Remember, you are inside a program. A program that continues to operate in a loop.

This program ended long ago, what is left is a virtual memory of your term inside the program. You are a copy; you are not real, only the soul is real."

"Okay Chief that is what confuses me, how can I not be real?"

"Because the person you are here is simply a figment of your imagination being brought to you by the programmed dream. You are imagining being Tim E. Tovel. You do not think you really are Tim Tovel do you?"

"I guess only in a sense of living this experience."

"So, who do you think you really are? Obviously if you are not Tim Tovel, then you are someone else. Just like your name, hasn't it ever occurred to you that your name appears to be TIME TRAVEL- Tim E Tovel, and it so happens you are learning this after you have experienced Time Travel?"

"By George you are right. That never hit me before. I think I understand, I am a soul, a soul that is embodied within this illusory world inside an avatar, which is known in the program as Tim Tovel."

"Uh, that is partially true. You, the real you, are the soul, what you are experiencing as Tim Tovel, none of this is real. You had forgotten your true self and who you really are. Therefore, the



# The lost Journal

'you' here, is part of a never-ended time-loop where you exist as multiple personalities, of the soul-mind not the soul itself, wherewith Tim Tovel happens to be the one of the avatars that you are experiencing at this moment in the dream.

Then obviously the real you, is the soul-mind within, and not your body without. Your soul exists at another time in another world even while experiencing everything that you are undergoing."

"Did I just hear you right, my soul is in another world at another time, even while I am experiencing this realm?"

"Yes, Tim you heard me right, and all of this will be explained during our journey.

Like three rare beautiful and exotic jars, yet only one has any real value, and that is the one that contains this next day's journal. It is not what you see on the outside it is what you see on the inside.

The real you, is the soul, everything else is a program covering over the soul to cause you to forget, or bring you into another programmed memory or a false memory. You need to ask yourself, what came first, Tim Tovel or your soul?"

"Obviously, my soul did."

"Correct! Then understand, if I am your soul, who came first, the Chief or Tim?"

"It would be you, umm, I think; you Chief? This is all strange to me."

"Then ask yourself, who awakens first, the Chief, or Tim?"

"It would be the Chief."

"Then put it altogether, your soul is experiencing itself as being Tim, your soul is learning via this avenue. However, the soul is first and Tim is second. Therefore, the soul already knows what Tim doesn't know yet.

Consequently, Tim is a residual copy of the soul's experience that already happened long ago."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"But Chief, I am only becoming aware of it now!"

"Well of course you are, because your soul awakened and is now revealing to you what the awakening was, during this specific point in your dream. Do you still not get it? Tim, you are the awakened soul, you are me, only your residual memory of being Tim does not realize this yet.

Hence, you are a copy of your soul living through a unique experience. Now 'you' being the copy is beginning to take within itself the awakening of the soul. As it does this, you are becoming aware of the Chief, which is you at a higher level of awakening.

What appears to be the Chief teaching you, is you causing yourself to remember as it awakens. And even though you know all of this, as Tim, it all seems brand new, but for me it is a long past memory. So, the Chief is simply your inner sub-consciousness talking to you."

"Why do I need to be awakened like this if I am already fully awakened?"

"Now we are getting to the nuts and bolts. The journey we are on as the awakening is not just about you it is about all of us. The reason it works this way is because each soul is obligated to help others awaken also.

If it meant that all we had to do was awaken and then be free it would have already happened long ago. But each soul is awakening at different times. Each awakening can lead to another soul or soul's awakening.

This is the real spirit of the Caelestus Pater. It is all about helping one another. Remember the key of the Panem Vitae was passed from a Father to the son in each generation, this was a symbol of how it all functions."

"If the soul is the awakening mechanism before the copy awakens, then why or how can we help others awaken? Wouldn't their soul be able to help them like my soul has helped me?"

"It is time you begin to understand. There is no such thing as a single soul. All souls come in soul groups of twelve. In a sense, we have a personal family of souls within all the souls.

# The lost Journal

Each group of twelve is a family. Each one is a disciple of the one teacher, the teacher is the thirteenth. When we were back at the home base, we sat in a circle of twelve surrounding me as the Chief, remember?

There are twelve students in every group and one teacher."

"Are you telling me that you and I are the teacher? But I was also one of the twelve."

"Not exactly. Each soul brings back the memory as a teacher using the same format we were all taught long ago. Twelve students and one teacher. What I did was to instruct you how this was done long ago. However, you and I are the same soul so I could not be the student and the teacher at the same time, could I?"

"I guess not, then who is the teacher?"

"The teacher in every group is the Panem Vitae. He is the teacher we are the students. It is the spirit using its force to help teach others."

At that moment, the Chief bent down to pick up his little reading book, it was quite small, I asked him, "What is that book." He said, "It is the Bible, I often refer to it when sharing these discussions as you also one day will be prone to do.

There is much truth in this little book, but the error that Sol Malum added has caused great distrust as well as total confusion to its true meaning. The reason I picked this up, is because in the Bible it speaks of the One, the true One using copies to get the message out."

"Chief, that is amazing, and no one knows this?"

"Well they read these things but because of formulated false beliefs they do not understand what these things means. Sol Malum left quite a lot of truth in the Bible while he was corrupting it, because he knew the deceptions he brought within would confuse the reader against the main import of the message. As an example: Hebrew 9/24, read what it says..."

The Chief handed me the book, and I began to read it out loud. "For Christ did not enter a holy place made with human hands, which was only a copy of the true one in heaven. He entered into heaven itself to appear now before the Father on our behalf."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

The Chief continued..." Notice that it is speaking of the Temple or tabernacle, many believe due to the false erroneous teachings of Sol Malum that this is referring to a Human built Temple, a man-made temple, called Solomon's Temple. But it was not, it was the Temple of the Body, the body is the Temple where the Soul dwells via the mind being projected from spirit.

Notice what it is truly saying, 'for Christ did not enter a holy place made with Human Hands.' It is speaking of the spirit/soul of Christ entering a human body, not an actual Temple built with hands.

For we know the material physical based Temples are built with human hands. But a body is something one is born into, and the body is a Temple for the children of the Father and Mother.

Christ even scolded the High Priests of his day when he overturned the tables of the moneychangers, so he could free the animals from a destined horrible death, which were being sacrificed for the High Priest's Passover,

Christ hated when animals were killed, especially those being killed as being somehow part of the true teachings. He despised this, so he freed the animals by making a makeshift whip to get them to run to and fro and leave the temple building."

"May I interrupt Chief?"

"Yes, go ahead."

"This may sound cold and callous, but why do we care about animals dying, or even people dying if it is all fake, and none of this is even real?"

"Why do we care? Because we cherish life and despise death! What we are witnessing whether fake or real, all comes down to the spirit within. Are we of the spirit of life, or of the spirit of death. We cherish things such as animals and other human lifeforms and other forms of life because we cherish life. And just because the pattern around us is fake, our spirit is still real and the experiences we go through determine who we are from an internal level.

The Panem Vitae came to bring us the spiritual law of Love, versus the old law of bondage. This was the entire spiritual law to love one another as you would have them love yourself."

"Oh, I knew it was a dumb question this makes perfect sense."

# The lost Journal

"Nothing is dumb, if it awakens the mind..."

Let's return to the Passover time. Christ destroyed the tables where transactions were being made so that the animals would not become sacrifices for the high priests and their foolish doctrines."

"Chief, I thought based on what I was taught that they were likened unto modern day bankers exchanging in silver and gold as was their money of the day, but you are saying they were selling animals to be sacrificed for their Passover?"

"They were bartering animals lives that were going to be slaughtered so that they would spill blood as part of the deception to cover sins. What those poor animals had to go through is tantamount to sorcery and witchcraft."

The Chief then told me to, "Read the rest of Hebrews 9 and learn this on your own." And then he said, "We must continue now, time is short."

The Chief then queried me after I was done reading the passage. "So, what did Christ say about this human body" I then replied, "He said it is a 'copy', a pattern or figure of things of the true one in heaven."

"Okay, Christ is revealing that what we saw on earth was his copy, that the Real Christ, the real Panem Vitae is in Heaven with the Father, but he sent a copy as we all have, to finalize the progression of the awakening in ourselves and in others.

And as he has taught us using these instruments, we must also teach others in the same way. We must all go out two by two out of the twelve to awaken our brothers and sisters."

"How do we go out two by two?"

"Simple, the soul using his copy goes out to teach others. I am your soul, you are my copy, and between us we must awaken others in our soul group. We are the two by two as well as everyone else in all of the groups go out two by two; Soul and Copy..."

"Then the other Indians that were with us during the training back at base camp making up the total number of twelve, they are our family of twelve?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"No, that was just a symbol of how it works. Our family of twelve are those who are still awakening as copies. They are those who we cross paths with all the time in our many incarnations in one form or the other. We might not even know who they are at times, however it is all being coordinated by the Caelestus Pater on how we are all connected by the number twelve.

Just like now you are going to be passing this information as clues to another who will then take them and pass them to others."

"What is the purpose of it all, why do we need to be in groups and help each other? How does each group interact with other groups, there must be a connection right?"

"Excellent point. The connection is the Panem Vitae, he connects us all together as one. This is who the Caelestus Pater is, he is a Father to us all. All his children are dear to him. Everyone is important. He shares everything with all, he never leaves anyone out. It is the very character of our Father. The number twelve stands for his paternal and maternal process of sharing together, unlike the dark side uses the number twelve for governmental control over others."

The Chief then groans and then continues. "The idea that someone has to spill blood or even animal blood is the greatest superstition that these fallen reprobates ever gave unto the world. It just drives me crazy how sound-minded people would fall for this."

"You know Chief, as I have been glancing at the rest of Hebrews it is even saying the blood of animals could never take away sins, it was never possible in the first place. I mean how sick is that that millions maybe even billions of animals were slaughtered to give people something that was never possible anyway. That is sick!"

"There's no argument here."

"But Chief it goes on to say that Jesus spilled his blood and it says it did cover the sins, why does it say that? I mean that is just as sick, isn't it?"

"Yes, indeed it is, but understand, it is not really saying that, because of the deception of Sol Malum it alludes to this, but notice what is being revealed, his blood was a copy of something higher. He is not talking about his blood, but what is in the Temple, what is in the blood."

"And that is Chief?"

# The lost Journal

"It is the Panem Vitae!"

"Oh, yea right, understand!"

"Thus, the Panem Vitae teaches us to become like him once we have consumed it as food, which is the copy of knowledge. It is the knowledge we take in that illuminates us to our beginnings. And then we are to share, and give and help one another as a service to our family. This is the symbolic blood being spilled covering over all the children of the Caelestus Pater, this is the Panem Vitae.

This is a totally different spirit than what Sol Malum had when he fell long ago. All he cared about was serving himself, he was a jealous prideful god.

He was filled with self-importance and arrogance, and ego. Nothing mattered to him except whatever he could benefit from. He never had the spirit of the Caelestus Pater and therefore he broke away and decided he wanted to be a god and there was to be none like him. So, he also made copies of the true of everything even in the heavens, but now we know it is was all fraudulent.

The Caelestus Pater was never a god, he is a parent, he is a Father and his twin identity is our Mother. They only know nurturing and care and love. When we were deceived, and fell for Sol Malum's tricks, the Caelestus Pater realized that to come back to the fold we must learn how to serve one another as being the ultimate factor to return, breaking away from the lawlessness of selfishness, and becoming self-less.

And so, we were placed into groups based on what our Divine Parents had decided was the best fit for all. We have a family of twelve, and then we have a family of one-hundred and forty-four, which is twelve times twelve. And then we have a thousand-fold more as our personal connections and it continues even further than this. But Sol Malum has stolen this knowledge and uses it as a parody for his own copies made from the blood of death, instead of the bread of life.

And ultimately, we who are the true Children of Caelestus Pater, are all connected as one. As one large family. Yet each soul must learn the attribute of service one to another, so that we can overcome the 'sin,' or the Simulation Interactive Network of Sol Malum. Therefore, when we awaken, we leave trails behind to awaken others in our soul group, which in turn also awakens even more souls.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

It is like throwing a rope into a large body of water where others are drowning, and asking them to take hold of the line. We do not just step out of the water and leave the others behind to drown, we must also desire to help them to their safety, and even if we are unable to personally assist, it must be our inner desire, therefore, we must throw the rope.



# The lost Journal

## (9) Trying to Remember

At this moment, I frantically began to realize no clue was left from the last story Tim had revealed in the Journal. I sat there confused as to what I was supposed to do now. How am I going to access the next clue to find the next day on my mission to complete the journal? The information was beyond amazing, but now I am lost. What do I do?

I wondered was there anything I was missing? Did I forget something that was to lead to the next day? I was not a happy camper.

I dug deeply into my mind trying to ascertain where the clue might be, having read repeatedly the last day in the journal, seeking and hoping to find anything, a word, or a thought, an expression, a crossed 't' or a dotted 'i' out of place, anything!

It seemed until this point in time that the following days were always provided in these clay jars or vases. And the clues always led me to the find these beautiful clay artifacts, with that days Journal within. But this time there were no clues, no jars, nothing.

I wondered, did Tim forget to add a clue? Was something lost over time? Was there anything I could have missed?

Suddenly it hit me square between the eyes, that each jar was provided to ferret out the next day's story. My mind began to ascertain that in my last clue it had three jars, wherewith I was told to choose wisely.

I wondered, hmm. Now why would Tim help me locate three jars yet two of them were meaningless. The question remains were they truly insignificant, or were they part of accessing other days in the journal?

Dejectedly, I knew I had already broken all the jars, I had tossed the remains away. Could I have destroyed a future clue because I failed to choose wisely. Is this my punishment for making the wrong choice?

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

This would be brutal, would Tim limit my success based on one error, one bad choice, one simple mistake and have everything lost until another time loop? It seems unfair, disingenuous and a little daunting to think one mistake could scrap a monolith of work down the drain.

Gradually, my thoughts redirected me back to something important. I did hold on to the plugs from the broken jars which had the observable sayings.

The plugs seemed to have greater integrity and strength due to their thickness and somewhat more pliable nature than the rest of the jars, thus they were protected from the breakage. I decided to go back over the sayings to discover if these were also clues to future days of Tim's journey.

**Clue #1 - Value is its own testament of its worth.**

**Clue #2 - Wealth is in knowledge not in money.**

Now what could they mean besides revealing to me that I had chosen unwisely? Obviously, Tim was not going to make this easy.

I scanned over these clues for about 20 minutes, for the life of me I could not make heads or tails out of them. I understood that real wealth is Knowledge, and what we might consider affluence is often worthless when it comes to accessing growth, maturity and education.

It was then my next-door neighbor Agape, came over and I showed him the plugs, I said it was a game I was trying to play to help me understand the clues to a puzzle.

Agape was an interesting fellow, we hit it off from the very beginning, but I was never sure how much I should reveal to him. His name was unique in that Agape means love and affection, sort of odd for a guy's name. It comes from the Greek word as real divine outflowing Love.

# The lost Journal

Agape always seemed to show up at the exact right time, he would always listen to my requests but he would not say too much, but just enough to reveal he understood, yet not to go overboard. It is like he had a secret knowing and kept it hidden, However, I never really pried. I just accepted the friendship and went on from there.

I never really let on too much to Agape nor his wife Aggie, what I have been going through, but they have always had open ears, so I shared a lot with them even without spilling too many beans, and they always seemed cordial and helpful, and they never seemed suspicious of me, at least by appearance.

Agape asked, "What's happening today William?" While Agape looked down on my coffee table he said, "What are these strange round things with some sort of writing on them?"

After explaining things to Agape that they were clues left behind from my Father to figure important lessons out in life, he then replied, "Maybe you need to tie the clues together and link them to something in your past that may have been part of your upbringing by your Father. Since it is his clues, he must know you would understand."

Instantly, a thought began to grace my memory of something my Father had once told me. As I continued to glance over these clues, it was then I began to recognize a familiarity within them.

Finally, it rang an internal bell, my dad often spoke to me about how to unlock clues, and he often quoted this to me that, "**Real wealth is a Testament in having real knowledge.**"

As I pondered this in my mind trying to figure out what these clues might mean and how to tie it all together with what my dad used to tell me. In a flash, POW, like a shock of great intensity, I yelled out, the Clue Book! My dad's little clue Book!

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Agape then responded saying, “Well that was easy, need any other help.” He kind of chuckled, and I realized how the simplistic mind overcomes a lot of ties and knots of confusion. I simply replied, “Thanks Agape, you helped me out tremendously.”

“That’s what friends are for, happy to help, any time partner.” And then he said good bye and left, as if that was the only reason he came over, very strange.

I remembered when I was younger my dad made a tiny little book that helped me to solve riddles from clues. You could hold it in the palm of your hand, that is how small it was. He showed it to me so that I could have something that I could use as a reference when trying to crack a cypher or finding more signs.

The strange thing is, I never opened that book, I never even looked at it, I had already become so proficient at cracking the codes using keys as well as using the famed cryptograms, that I never really read what my dad had written in his book.

My thoughts starting to race, I jumped up trying to analyze in my mind... where did I put that book, I have not seen it for years, probably not since I was a kid.

I remembered in that moment what my dad named the book. He entitled it, **‘The Duality Enigma.’**

I then remembered he never really handed it to me, he said if you need extra help always come back to this book. It is too important to leave the book lying around. So anytime you need it, you will find it in my special place.

My dad’s special place thinking back at it now was inside his infamous Cuban Cigar box. He used that to store his important objects, which he placed inside his office desk.

# The lost Journal

When my dad passed away, my mother emptied his desk and simply boxed everything in the attic.

But where is it now. It could be anywhere. I began to rifle through some old boxes that were left to me when my mom passed. I looked everywhere, and could not find anything.

I then recalled the last moments I spent with my cousin Annie May. And then it all hit me. Cousin Annie gave something to me, to keep it safe. It was an old engraved box, and I began to shout with glee upon remembering, because it was then I realized my dad's Cuban Cigar box was also in this engraved gift from my cousin. That must mean his tiny little book was in there.

Scrambling around in my brain I said, now where did I put this, I know I had to place it somewhere to be kept protected. That is when a calmness came over me and I knew exactly where I had placed it.

I had taken that box and put it behind a felt painting hanging on my wall of an Old Anasazi Indian Chief and his Wife. Behind it was a 'safe' inside the wall.

I immediately ran to the wall, removed the large painting and began to open the safe.

'1' right – '10' left – '59' right and click.

The safe opened with Annie May's date of birth. I could not do this fast enough as I quickly began to remove incidentals until I located the Engraved Box. As I grabbed it securely with both hands and a little bit of in trepidation, I said, "Don't let me down now buddy, show me where the next day in the Journal is located."

As I opened this box immediately I saw the infamous cigar box and my heart started to pick up a few extra beats. I then removed the cigar box and

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

slowly started to lift the lid and right on top as if it was just sitting there forever waiting for its master to behold, there it was, the famous little code-book my dad had made me, “The Duality Enigma.”

As I opened it up a little note appeared in the front saying. “I thought you might need this one day. I accidentally found this on one my discoveries, and realizing it had great importance for future generations, I copied it all into this little tome.”

Continuing the note said, “I realized this must be something valuable in your journey seeking answers. So here it is, enjoy. Post Script... ‘when you ever get around to opening this secret of mine, it may not be what you thought it was.’”

To my absolute astonishment, I realized what the writing in this small book was. My dad did not make me a book of clues, he copied what he had discovered, it was Day Three of Tim’s Journal called, ‘The Two Creations.’

This was all part of the Journal. My dad must have realized I was already proficient in the codes and cracking clues and he knew I would not read this until later in life. Therefore, he cloaked the title in a message, calling it the, ‘Duality Enigma’ yet, it was, Day Three, ‘The Two Creations.’

All I can say is amazing how multiple possibilities all align to function in synchronicity.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(10) Day 3 – The Two Creations Matrix**

### **Day Three – In the beginning**

As I was sitting next to the fire we had built, meditating on all that the Chief had been teaching me. I then began to wonder; how did all of this begin?

How were we imprisoned? How were we taken from our realm of paradise and led into this realm of utter shame? The Chief returned from gathering some more wood as this night the temperatures were going to drop significantly as a storm was coming through.

As the Chief sat there he smiled at me, as was customary for him, already knowing what I was going to ask, he said, "You know, Eden is not what you think it is. In fact, there is very little knowledge left of those things that once were.

We were trapped into our own deception by our own faulty decisions. At first the trap didn't seem like a prison, in fact it appeared as paradise. Everything about it seemed good and proper."

"Chief, you had told me in our many talks that there were two Eden's, one of which we existed in prior to our fall and one that we were placed into after the fall, is this not correct?"

"In a sense, it is correct. However, it is not entirely accurate. Eden itself is a parody from what we used to call paradise. Paradise is not a place per say, but it can be; it is a spiritual condition of the mind. So, let me begin: When it speaks of the gods creating the heavens and the earth, this is not appropriately translated as to its original intent.

The original revealed, the gods created the Heavens and the Earths, notice that earth is plural. Obviously in correct grammar, you would not say heavens, revealing a plurality and then mixing the metaphor in a sense to a singular earth, it obviously meant to say, Heaven's' and Earths."

"There was more than one earth in the beginning?"

"Yes and no! Earth traditionally simply means ground, soil, dirt, solid mass structure, it is not so much a planet but a form. Mars is like Earth, Venus is like Earth, anything with material mass and structure that is not a gaseous planet is an Earth type planet.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Another name for earth, was called the Adamah, as Adam was created from part of the Earth, meaning part of the earth program. Another term is Face of the Earth. Now this is when it gets interesting. Face according to the Hebrew word is, 'Panem.' Why was this word chosen to be used?

It was reported of Cain that he was driven out from the face, i.e. Panem, of the earth, and became a fugitive, a vagabond, basically it is revealing he left earth. This is quite odd since we have been told Eden was on Earth, so how was he driven away from Earth.

Now the odd sequence here is he was removed from the Face of the Earth or the Panem. In Latin, we already know Panem means Bread, as in Panem Vitae, the bread of life. Cain is being removed from the bread of life that was on Earth to someplace else where he was a stranger, a vagabond, a fugitive.

We were told he simply went to the place called Nod to the East of the Garden, which I will discuss more on later. Well I am sorry to report, if the garden was in Mesopotamia as many believe, then going East of the Garden is not leaving the face of planet earth. Something strange is occurring here and someone did not want us to know.

Now why is the Latin word Panem being used as the Hebrew word. Yet the Hebrew term says it represents actual faces of animals or people. This again makes no sense unless you reveal that the face of the earth is likened unto a human face because it is the foundation of Earth, meaning the ground, the soil etc. But even so, how does one leave the face or foundation of the earth?

Yet in Hebrew there is already a word for the earth itself, it is called 'erets, now this would be the proper translation for face when simply describing the land, the cover, or the soil, of which we might call, 'the mask'.

Why is the word Panem of Latin origin being used as the word in Hebrew, which was much further back in time? Most languages all come from a central core, and it is doubtful that Panem meant anything other than Bread.

What it seems to be revealing about Cain, is that in the beginning he was somewhere else, on another world, another planet that also was Earth like, but was not this Earth. And when he was removed he also was removed from the Panem, or bread of life. It refers to the fact that accessing the Panem Vitae was readily available a long time ago. And for some reason that access was removed.



# The lost Journal

Heavens and Earths in its original translation meant, 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional planetary copies and the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional planetary originals. Our Earth is made up of land, mass, solid, which were materially created as in a three-dimensional simulation or copy, but it also existed in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension at a different frequency, gas, air, and/or wind.

Heaven in terms of description represents air, gas, wind, and sky, the invisible or unseen. In the very beginning after we consented to this fall, or faulty decision, before we entered the time-loop program. We existed on a planet in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, one might even say we are still there.

In the beginning the gods created the heavens and the earths, or the gaseous 'air' worlds and the Earth/mass type worlds. There were five matter planets, and there were four air/wind or gas planets.

The material earthlike planets were Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars and Pluto. The gaseous heavenly Earth like planets were, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune.

It was stated that the firmament was divided between the waters above and the waters below. However, the waters above were in a gaseous state except for Pluto, and the waters below were in a material state, representing both the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimensions."

"Why is Pluto with the gaseous planets if it is material based, and is further out?"

"Pluto is a moon ship that was left stranded after the Great War from the Nibiru ship. Nibiru is the great destroyer, it is not part of the original nine planets. It is a programmed intruder to fulfil an outcome, and Pluto was an abandoned moon of Nibiru."

"Programmed?"

"Yes, indeed, Nibiru was not in the original program simulation, it was added by Sol Malum to bring on global floods and to eventually be used to be part of earth's ultimate destruction before the time-loop was set in motion. I will discuss this later as you are going to want to know something very important that I concealed in the original topics that you copied in your notepads."

"Why would you conceal something, or give me wrong information?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Nothing has been concealed from you, you are just not aware of it yet. Certain things must be hidden from roaming eyes who are the enemies of the Children of the Caelestus Pater. I really didn't hide anything, I just failed to give more detail that would reveal higher knowledge, but now I am doing so.

In the beginning, there were four 'earth-like' material based planets, and four heaven type planets, subtracting Pluto from the mix. They formed the dual loop called the infinity, today we might recognize it as the number 8 loop.

The dual loop of infinity represents how both heaven and earth are combined as one, with the gaseous worlds representing the heaven aspect of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, and the matter worlds representing the Earth type planets of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension.

There are many worlds inside the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, but when we speak of heaven and earth we are speaking of this infinity loop, as above so below. The four 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional planets and the four planets that appear likened unto 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional planets.

These make up the heavens and the earths. In the very beginning when we were seduced to follow Sol Malum, we came to what we now call Eden, or paradise that Sol Malum created.

Eden was known as heaven, and heaven was a grand place that was filled with unlimited beauty, design and glory. But it was simply a stolen copy of the original place we fell from of what was also called Paradise from the 5<sup>th</sup> dimensions and beyond, these are the higher dimensions, which is within the spirit-mind frequency.

In the beginning after the fall we lived on a planet called, 'Heaven'. It was one of the original four heavenly planets. Its actual name comes from the Greek, and it is scribed as, 'Ouranos' pronounced 'ü-rä-no's.

Today in English it is simply known as 'Uranus'. But it is still really pronounced ü-rä-no's or oo-Ray-Nos.

When we first fell, we were taken to a place that resembled the true spirit world of paradise, but it was fraudulent. It was not real; it was a 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional copy existing inside the projection of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional programming. It was conceived and created out of the mind of Sol Malum to deceive us into further following him.

# The lost Journal

When we lived on Uranus we were lost wandering souls, projected from spirit and not fleshly earthly bodies. We existed as energy beings, although we did have form, but it was more ethereal. Therefore, we could live on an air or gaseous type world without any formidable negative effects to us. But the world had the appearance as a paradise.

We existed in an illusory paradise. It was on Uranus that we fell into the temptation that we read about in the Garden of Eden, it was then after we fell, we were removed from Eden or Heaven, thus being removed from Uranus never to return again."

"One second, if we fell before we even came to the planet Uranus, how did we fall again?"

"There are multiple types of falling. One was falling into the lower dimensions and the other was falling into SIN, or the SIMULATED INTERACTIVE NETWORK."

"Chief let me ask you a question then, with all of this universe why do we always seem to be stationed within this solar system? You would think with all of this territory we would have been all over the cosmos."

"It is important that you grasp something here, once upon a time we were all over the cosmos. Before Sol Malum was cast out of the original true heaven, we used to experience the Universe in the 5<sup>th</sup> Dimension. Afterwards, due to the fall, he created this temporary fraudulent simulated cosmos."

"So, you are saying the real universe does not exist within the 3<sup>rd</sup> or 4<sup>th</sup> dimension?"

"That is exactly what I am saying...What we see above and beyond is nothing but a two-dimensional replicated copy or green screen projected as a planetarium. The only thing that has 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional properties is the material solar system as it links together with the projection from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. Everything else is a copy, at least from our point of view here. "

"Let me try to understand, beyond our solar system there are no other physical worlds, they are in fact spirit creations?"

"That's right, everything we see now is a simply a bad copy of the real spirit universe from the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension and beyond.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

After the fall, we were transported from the heavenly body into the physical or 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional body. Or from the soul we were planted into the avatar illusion of mind.

We were given fig leaf's so to speak, to cover our nakedness. What this meant was, we were given flesh and blood bodies to cover our soul mind, which was led into temptation, shame, darkness and nakedness.

Since that time, we have never returned to the original Eden that Sol Malum created or copied. He never intended us to be free, but he wanted slaves that would obey his every word. Even when we die, we do not return to Uranus, we are stuck between heaven and hell, or better understood, matter and air or physical and technology, all via the mind.

In the book of Genesis of the beginnings, we were given a tiny sample of what happened prior, during, and after our fall into the matter worlds.

Therefore, it stated '...and the earth 'became' without form and went into the void.' Before we entered the prison, we were removed from Uranus of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension we then went to the simulation programmed planet and then afterwards we were placed upon Earth, or what was originally called Mars; before it was changed."

"Stop, wait a second, from Uranus we went to the simulation programmed Planet before we came to earth? Which planet is that?"

"Well of course, because earth and the material realm is not real, it is a projection. But more to come on this amazing story that will reveal the actual planet where our soul is located right now."

"Our soul is not with us Chief?"

"No Tim, I will explain it all shortly. After we entered the simulation Earth/Mars program, we lived a grand cycle until the great flood and destruction was caused by the Great War in Heaven. The Great War was in both the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, this is what has never been understood. It occurred between dark alliances who fought in great ships of the simulated 4<sup>th</sup> dimension."

"Chief, I understand how the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension is a simulation, but you just said, the simulation of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. How is the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension a simulation, is it also projected from something higher?"

# The lost Journal

"Great question and I am glad you caught that. Tim the realm where we live is called a solar system, it is made up of both the matter and gaseous planets. One is in type the Heavens the other is in type the Earths, but both are simulated. Here is where it really gets tricky.

Uranus is not heaven of the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension it is a projection from inside creating the illusion within the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension appearing to have 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional properties; because it has been copied."

"You mean you can actually copy the 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional properties to make it appear like the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension inside a projection that can use simulated powers like thought actuation etc....?"

"Of course, just like when you die we do not enter back into the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension, we are still in between the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup>, it is still part of the program, which had both the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimensions programmed within. But it almost feels like it is a higher spirit realm."

'My mind is spinning now!'

"Don't let it confuse you, in time it will become perfectly clear in your mind."

"So, the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension you are speaking of here is the simulated 4<sup>th</sup> dimension not the real one, right?"

"No, let me try to explain. Try to comprehend the secret of the ages that the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is a mirror projector."

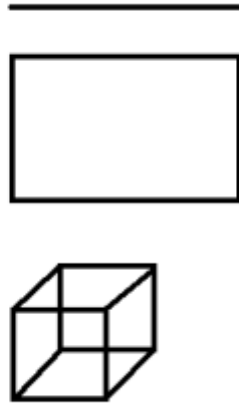
"Forgive me chief I have to stop you here. Where is the projection coming from that is creating the simulated 4<sup>th</sup> Dimension, if it is not coming from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension itself where is it coming from?"

"Tim, you are bound and determined to force me to reveal this sooner than I wanted."

"YEP!"

"Okay, look at this picture I drew, there are three things here, tell me what you see.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2



"I see a line, a square and a box"

Now look closely do you realize what these three items reveal?"

"Umm, Shapes?"

"Think about it, the top one is a line, what is a line? It is point A to point B, this is the primary dimension called the 1<sup>st</sup> dimension, it is made up of the geometrical size called, width.

The next one is a square; this is the 2<sup>nd</sup> dimension. It is a flat surface made up of the geometrical shape called, width and length.

Finally, you see the box, this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, and it has an added quality, length, width, and now height.

Now Tim, can you tell me one thing about these three shapes that are congruent?"

"I supposed that the line must come first to complete the square and the square must come first to complete the box. Therefore, they are all tied together."

"Excellent... The 1<sup>st</sup> dimension must exist to create the 2<sup>nd</sup> dimension, and the 2<sup>nd</sup> dimension must exist to create the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension."

"Then it would follow that the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension must exist prior to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, right?"

# The lost Journal

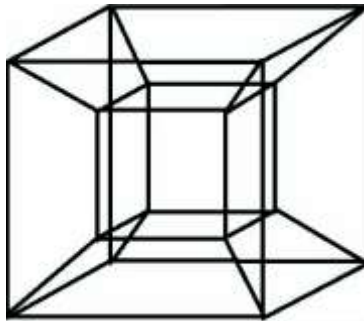
"No, that is where you would be fatally mistaken."

"Not sure I understand."

"The question you have to ask yourself is what is the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, if I were to draw you a picture, what would it look like?"

"I don't think I have ever seen a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional drawing of anything, is it even possible?"

"Actually, it becomes a Tesseract. A tesseract is a box within a box, yet still connected."



"Do you recognize something here that stands out in your mind?"

"The box within the box is another version. Both are boxes, but one is inside the other."

"What does that tell you Tim?"

"That there is a copy?"

"Very good, now which one is the copy?"

"The third dimensional box is a copy of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional box, because it is being projected from the inside out."

"That is right, but now you need to understand why this is so. When we first saw the earlier first three dimensions, you rightly said, you needed the first to make the second and the second to make the third. But now it is the fourth which makes up the third. Do you understand what this is?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Just a guess Chief, but maybe that which is within as the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is actually projecting all three dimensions outside of it."

"Once again, very well done. Now it is time for you to see the genius of all of this. That Sol Malum was not an idiot. He was very wise on how he brought these things out and how he then concealed them all away from prying minds.

Let me ask you a computer question. If you could design a three-dimensional Earth in a computer so that you could visually see it with your eyes. Then when this object is viewable on a monitor screen or maybe if the technology was higher, it could create a holograph to project the earth into space. My question is, how is this three-dimensional earth being projected."

"You said, it was programmed into the computer."

"Okay, but is it being projected from the computer because the computer is an Earth, or is it because of the programming."

"It would have to be the programming."

"Exactly, so what we have here is the earth is inside the computer, which is projecting the earth outside of the computer, but the earth inside is simply programming, it is not a real visible earth, and yet it is, because without the exact programming, there would be no projection of planet earth. Tim, the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is simply programming code..."

"What?"

"The 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is code. Understand, to be able to create a line, a square, and a box takes geometrical coding commands. They just don't appear, they are codes.

The 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is the programming command codes which projects the entire 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension out of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 1<sup>st</sup>.

Everything we see or behold is all first written as codes inside a massive computer. The only difference is this computer accepts the command codes by thought transference, rather than using a mouse and keyboard or even voice commands.



# The lost Journal

Therefore, everything we know all comes from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional programming codes. Which means, even the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is a programming code."

"How is that conceivable, Chief?"

Example, even with computers that we operate there are two distinct coding operations. Take IBM computers for example, the first coding is a numerical coding of ones and zeros, it is called Machine Coding', this is the initial internal matrix operation of how the entire system functions. This is what allows the system to begin operating.

The next coding is a language; you can use a specific coding language to operate in conjunction with the numerical coding. This language is more of a visual encoded language rather than data entry.

Another example would be; programming a computer to play a game, this is the language aspect, the game comes from the language. However, the format that utilizes the coding to create the game, is the matrix of the system, the ones and zeros.

Simply saying, to program anything beyond the matrix system you must have a program that was created out of the matrix to utilize a secondary program called the language.

The 4<sup>th</sup> dimension in a sense uses a secondary language to operate the system, however it also has a primary matrix coding. This is how the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension can create the 3<sup>rd</sup> by using a language, but it is also how it can even create the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension because that is the primary matrix code, like ones and zeros.

In retrospect, the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is likened unto the motherboard, its data, ones and zeros is its formatting core, and the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension is its projection.

Therefore, the core creates the earth and the projection reveals it. It is very important that you understand that the Matrix is another form of Matrical, or giving birth. The pre-form 'MAT' comes from Matter, i.e. 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional, and the Matrical comes from Matter being formed in the womb. Keep this in mind as a future mystery will unveil this meaning.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Here is an example, when we are within the program living on planet earth we are being operated by a Language code that someone else is using to control the system. But when we die, we are now in the matrix of the programming or the core. And yet we never left the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, EVER!

When we are inside the system; our minds have tapped into the programming via a simulation."

"The question I have, is when we die we enter the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. This is where we become aware again after the cessation of the flesh and blood body, or as you said, the cover known as the Fig Leaf. Once the body is dead, then what are we when we enter the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension?"

"The answer to that is extremely technical and somewhat difficult to reveal, but the word I used is, Technical. Meaning we are part of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional technology. We are part of the machine code at that moment."

"You mean we are nothing but a bunch of ones and zeros?"

"The word 'WE' needs to be understood. There are two aspects to who WE are. Number one is the soul, which is the expression of our divine spirit projected away. Number two aspect of the 'WE', is that of the mind of the soul.

The mind projects in two ways, awake and aware, or only, aware. When the mind is not awake, and is only aware, it experiences things but doesn't have a clue about pretty much everything else. Like experiencing a dream, but you do not know you are dreaming, or where you are, or who you are. None of that is within your mind because you might be aware, but you are not awake.

I have stated all along that where we are experiencing this ride on planet earth, most the people are sound asleep. When we die, we are not awakened at the soul level mind, but we are still aware, albeit, now we are aware of a different version of the old dream.

The dream is our earth journey based on the system language, version two is our matrix journey. Both are combined as the mind, which is divided and it is all still coming from one-mind, the SOUL."

"So, you are saying, when we die we enter into the machine coding with our minds?"

# The lost Journal

"Brilliant, that is exactly what I am revealing."

"So, our soul is aware but trapped because it is not awake?"

"When we as a soul fell, all of us, we were sent away from the higher dimensions of spirit, none of us have been able to return. Think about it Tim. If we had power of mind and could go anywhere we desired by thought, do you really think we could be stranded here, do you really think technology could block our way."

"I guess not. But Chief, why is it that it appears that technology has trapped us if it really can't?"

"Remember when I taught you about how the light of Caelestus Pater was crucified by darkness, this is the true meaning of the Crucifixion."

"Yes, I remember that; but what is the meaning?"

"Well what this meant was, our light was crucified by darkness. Our light Tim, think about it. What is our light?"

"Umm, I would say it is a higher aspect of our self."

"Of course, it is a higher aspect of our self, but what is it?"

"I don't know; I am not sure."

"Our light is the SON/Child power of the Caelestus Pater; it is pure mind spiritual energy. We are the divine seed birth of LIGHT."

"What are you saying is that we went into the dark as a seed of light, but the light was extinguished?"

"I am saying we became the dark, we lost our minds!"

"How is that possible?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"We began to roam into Sol Malum's playground of the matrix. When we did, we entered what was a copy of the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension inside the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. We still thought we were in the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension."

"But how did Sol Malum make a copy of the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension?"

"He used 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional technology to recreate the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension via a simulation from his mind. Now do you understand?"

"I am slowly getting there, so technology is 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional, it is not 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional."

"Of course not, technology is all part of the simulation. Technology is computer programming to recreate the illusion of it being real..."

Do you think you would ever really need technology in the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension where you can maneuver by thought, change your appearance by will, become whatever you wanted by decree and create by desire via your very own energy? Even though these things can be replicated in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension it is only by technology and it is very limited."

"You are right Chief, that doesn't make sense. But all this time you never revealed that the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension that we are dealing with, was also as fake as a three-dollar bill. It never occurred to me that this was the case. I thought the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension was a spirit realm.

Yet I also have one more question, where did the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension come from that existed prior to leaving the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension?"

"Good question, the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension is being projected from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. But once we got locked into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, Sol Malum created the two trees of bondage. Since he is stuck here too, he recreated the copy of the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension using 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional technology so we would never figure out we are trapped inside the fake 3<sup>rd</sup> and fake 4<sup>th</sup>, and that we never return home until the true children take the Panem Vitae.

The third dimension is what we call the Earths, and the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension is what we call the Heavens. In the beginning the Gods created the Heavens and the Earths.

# The lost Journal

Sol Malum makes his home in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional simulation, but he is still locked and sealed away from the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension just like all of us. And when we went to Uranus as the duplicate of heaven, we were tricked into believing it was reality.

This is where we were told how two angels stood in front of the Garden of Eden to make sure we never entered again. They stood abroad holding two flaming swords at the exit and entranceway, forbidding souls to ever return.

The two swords were the barrier line from returning to the heaven type planets especially the one we are on right now as a soul, which will be explained later.

These two swords are the matrix programming that blocks us from returning to the heaven type worlds. It is truly likened unto flames of fire. However, the flames of fire are the rings of the planet. All Gaseous heavenly planets have rings, some more pronounced than others."

"Wow chief, you mean like the rings of Saturn and Uranus; these are actually fields of protection so no one can return?"

"Yes, as well as, no one can leave."

"How come Saturn seems to be the most pronounced in having rings?"

"Because it is still operational, I will reveal this in a future mystery, but for now hang on, the ride becomes even more wild.

Right now, the Heavens and the Earths are separated by what is called the asteroid belt. This is the dividing line."

"Then the asteroid belt is the matrix program, whereas we are part of the Language program?"

"That is the dividing line and it all occurred long ago when Earth used to be where the asteroid belt is now located. When you look at the asteroid belt, here is what you are witnessing. 'And the Earth became without form and went into the void.'"

"Something tragic occurred to planet Earth?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Earth was destroyed during the time Mars was flooded when souls of the simulation used to experience living on Mars and Earth. The Asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter was the original Earth creation as a 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional projected language world.

When earth was destroyed, it left its remnant, as the asteroid belt, Sol Malum had to go back to the drawing board and recreate Earth again, and replaced it inside the void, or the orbit we exist in at present, but now it is between Venus and Mars, not Mars and Jupiter. This was all done to make sure we never returned back to the heaven type planets."

"But Chief, you keep saying our souls are existing in the realm of the heaven type planets, but you are saying we are being restricted, how does this correspond? And secondly, if Earth was once between Mars and Jupiter, in the between state between heaven and earth, was earth a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional planet at one time?"

"WOW Tim, you even amazed me that you caught that this Early. Yes and No Earth had been a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional planet, as well as it was a 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional planet. But more on this later. Tim, you must start thinking 4<sup>th</sup> dimensionally, like thinking outside the box, or better stated, thinking inside the box within another box, remember?"

The material based planets are the language coding realm. We are there only in mind, not soul. The matrix programing or the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, has our soul located on one of the heavenly planets. Therefore, the soul exists there, while our minds are being projected here."

"What is the need to block anyone from entering these heaven type worlds, if we are already there, but you say we are restricted from entering there?"

"Au Contrare Mon Ami, we can enter there when we die."

"Wait, wait, wait, let me add this up?"

"Go for it!"

"We are somehow sleeping upon a heaven type planet, but our minds are being projected away from that world into this illusory world."

"Good so far."

# The lost Journal

"However, the rings surrounding the planet keep our minds from entering the world our soul is locked within, as well as it keeps our soul locked as a prisoner."

"Yes!"

"Nevertheless, when we die, we leave the language programming and now we can enter the matrix programming. But that is also where these other 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional planets are that you said, that after we die we could access, but these rings are sealing us off from re-entering. But if we could enter, then we could see our souls being trapped?"

"Very well thought out, but you are missing a minor point within your perception. If your mind is the only thing that is here, then your mind is the only thing that is there, when we pass-over as in death. Therefore, you are correct, our minds are being sealed off from returning to the source of our minds, which is our soul, and our souls is sealed off from returning to our spirit, but more on this later."

"Oh, My Chief, this is way to incredible. Why is Sol Malum trying to stop our minds from seeing our soul?"

"Because if your mind sees your soul the jig is up, the trap has been corrupted. You would then know what has happened. The mind would then become awakened inside the soul and the soul would arise!"

"Incredible Chief, but how is it we can send probes into deep space of our solar system if going beyond the asteroid belt enters the matrix?"

"The reason is, because Sol Malum created within his program to allow for probes and ships using a higher technology to go between dimensions. Just like the so called, Unidentified flying objects.

These craft can leave the material world and enter the world of the unseen. It disappears! This is how most transport UFO's that are operating literally vanish as it changes from 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension into the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. They can do this anywhere, but passing the barrier line causes it to happen naturally. It appears to have real 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional properties, but it is all a simulated program that is causing this to occur."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Doesn't our space agencies still contact these probes, if they disappeared then how do they do this?"

"Because they really do not vanish; they are still there but now under a different dimensional technological frequency called, the matrix frequency. Contact can be made via an energy wave form like radio waves that can pass through the dimensions using computer programmed protocols."

"Okay, If Jupiter and the other three heaven type planets are in the simulated 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, then why can we see them? Wouldn't they also have disappeared?"

"Good question, the fact is, we do not really see them, they are simply being projected within the language program to give off the appearance of 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional worlds, thus what we see with our eyes, via telescopes is their holographic light projection. The actual planet is not visible to human eyes, because it is in another higher dimension called the matrix programming.

Take Jupiter for example, mostly made up of Hydrogen and helium, one can barely detect that with X-rays, so how can we see it with our eyes even through high powered scopes?

Can you see helium and hydrogen gas with your eyes now? Just like we learned light in space is not visible. There is no visible sun while in the void of space, it is in fact known as the Black Sun. Nothing is visible because all of it is a simulated program. But the program can give off the illusion of visibility."

"You spoke of a shield that can be used to protect from the fiery swords, do you know what that shield is."

"Yes indeed, it is aluminum coming from the term, de-illuminate. This is the only metal that can refract the energy of the fiery sword. Not that it can refract super heat, aluminum can and will melt under certain temps around 660 degrees. Nevertheless, it can deflect energies of the matrix. In fact, it can repel all energy sources that are benevolent inside the program of the good and evil game."

"Why did Sol Malum allow that?"

"To be able to enter back and forth between the two programmed protocols. But only they have the technology to do this. It is basically a key code that allows password access."



# The lost Journal

"So, if we were inside a ship that was sealed with aluminum, we could pass beyond the asteroid belt?"

"No, we are not coded for that. The ship could pass, our bodies would disintegrate and die, and then the mind would be prepared for another round trip to the program. Now let's go back to the original programming code for Earth.

Being without form and void, which means, becoming formless and then reentering the void, comes from the Hebrew words, 'tohuw' and 'bohuw'. These words literally mean, it became non-existent. Simply meaning the computer file that had that within was eliminated."

"This is when the Earth was originally created or as you said simulated and then it became non-existent?"

"No, not quite, the original earth is in the matrix expression of the code, and it was projected into the simulated 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, but it was destroyed during the great war in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension. Therefore, it ceased to exist in the language program, but it still existed in the matrix where the code is, but it stopped being projected.

Notice what it also stated, 'and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.' Again, one must translate what these things mean from the original language. The term darkness here, or 'choshek' means to obscure or hide inside something, like a secret place.

The secret place, is the Earth at that time still existed in the matrix but it is hidden now, not visible through the language, even though it was eliminated in the simulated 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, it is now hiding.

Now the term Deep comes from the term, 'təhowm' it means as in type; being buried in the ocean of waters, but this is a metaphor, it means the grave or where the soul is right now. It is revealing that all simulations begin from the place of the grave. And where is the other side of the grave, the matrix."

"So, when we die Chief, we never enter back into the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension we only enter back into the 4th dimensional technological program, called the matrix, while our soul is still sleeping. The matrix is simply a virtual reality program."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"That's right, do you really think Sol Malum could keep us captive if we returned back to the place where we had divine power? Absolutely not! He works very hard to make sure we never awaken.

Notice also in Jeremiah, which reveals more codes, he explains what I have been trying to tell you, notice, 'I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, **and they had no light.**'

In space or the heavens, there is no light, it is the void, a vacuum, Tim, it is Darkness, this is the world we fell into, and where our 'light' was crucified by darkness.

When the Earth became without form and replaced into the void, it means it was deleted out of the program of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension dark template, voided, until Sol Malum used the waters as the green screen to reprogram another holographic earth projecting it back into the void, or what is now the empty part of space out of the programming code of the matrix."

"What did you mean that aluminum can pass through the matrix?"

"I mean to say that it blocks out the matrix. In fact, within the next 10-years, the military around the world will begin to send aluminum into the air in a secretive project that few will ever understand.

The project consists of literally laying a field of aluminum metal in our atmosphere which will begin to start disconnecting much of our matrix connections from external sources beyond this world. It will block out our ability to reconnect to the simulated 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. And the people will drastically change and become even more darkened around their souls."

"How can they block out the matrix?"

"Remember, the matrix is the internal code or machine coding of the entire program. If you or I could get our hands, so to speak, on that programing, do you realize what we could do with it?"

"If we have always had this ability to access the matrix, why only now are they trying to block it out when few ever seem to use it or even know about it?"

# The lost Journal

"Everyone has always had access to the matrix, but 99.9% of the people have no idea what that access code is, or where to find it and use it. And when anyone does, they are laughed at and mocked."

"Is it possible they can block out the Caelestus Pater by using the aluminum?"

"No, never! The access we have with the Caelestus Pater comes from within and through our soul. The Matrix is external, using our mind to deceive us, but it cannot block out the energy of reality.

As for now they can disconnect us from knowing about the matrix or how it functions until we die, but not the from true source. Because the true source comes from within, the rest comes from the exterior. Most souls, due to their sleep of death are no longer using the power from within, they only seek the power from without, thus their god, reality and life all comes from the exterior.

"What is the purpose for blocking it from us if it is all an illusion anyway?"

"Let me let the cat out of the bag by explaining it this way. Later, I will teach you the mysteries of this topic. It all has to do with the pineal gland."

"Excuse me!"

"The Pineal Gland is an object that has been inserted into the base of our brain. And it is what is called the back-door access to the matrix. It can be used by those who are trained to access elements beyond the simulated material world. Some believe it is divine, however, the objective is, to access beyond the system that we are currently under."

"You're telling me we have something in our heads that is controlling us?"

"Not exactly! I am saying there is something that is in our heads that allow qualified users to access the back-door of the matrix. It can reveal things, teach you things, give you greater knowledge about most things. But especially it allows one to see beyond the limitation of the material world.

Each of us has five senses give or take, Now the pineal gland can bypass these limited senses and go beyond them. In a sense, it is giving one para-normal senses, such as psychic intuition, seeing

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

into the past or future. Reading minds of other people, and even returning to the programming aspect of the matrix while still being attached, by mind into the body, all brought about by the internal matrix machine code programming.

And do you want to know something that is weird. Do you know where Sol Malum got the idea of how to design the brain. It comes from a Walnut."

I started to laugh, "Oh come on Chief, a Walnut?"

"Think about it, what is the shape of a walnut, it is a skull. And inside the walnut are the two hemispheres of the brain. At the base of the Walnut there is a protrusion, that is the Pineal Gland. Thanks to Sol Malum we are all a bunch of nuts trapped inside the wall of his illusion."

"That is nuts Chief."

"You're telling me, now you know why the term crazy in the head, means that you're nuts."

"This pineal gland, it really allows us to have those abilities? Then why isn't it spoken of more often?"

"Well it is spoken of quite a bit, but like I just said, anyone displaying these extra senses are laughed at and mocked because it is not part of the simulated 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional program. Therefore, it is all regulated as being hodgepodge nonsense. And anyone that delves into them are simply called wacko or insane."

"So, psychics really have a gift, their abilities are authentic?"

"Well some of them, but only those who are able to tap into the matrix. However, many of them are frauds. But those who can tap into the pineal gland can see beyond the 3-D program into the 4-D program. So, it is not real power, or real energy, it is a back-door into Sol Malum's system."

"Okay Chief you have explained what we have in our head and how it functions, but what is the real purpose for why they are using aluminum, since it doesn't appear the access code using the pineal gland functions very well for most?"

# The lost Journal

"Aluminum is what blocks the connection and the working ability of the Pineal Gland. It is sort of like Kryptonite for Superman.

Did you know the ability to go out of body or soul travel beyond the confines of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension is all based on accessing the pineal gland, which grants us access to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional Matrix programming? You do not really think you go anywhere do you, all that is occurring is that you are seeing into the machine language. As well as the ability to have lucid dreams, again all of it is based on using the pineal gland. Those who are more proficient at it, can do all sorts of cool tricks."

"Now that is interesting, so when we go out of body, that is not really our soul going out of body, but it is all part of the program?"

"Indeed! Tim, if you could free your actual soul, do you really think you would come back here. You would be gone faster than lightning. Nothing could control your actual soul. But your soul is not nor has it ever really been inside the body, it is the soul's mind that is inside the body using a virtual reality simulation projection. The actual soul is somewhere else."

"Then why are they trying to shut the pineal gland down. The fact we all have it is suspicious at best. But I would suppose the fact that it is in our heads, then maybe it is for those who control others from within the body, like Sol Malum's dark lords, that they must need access beyond the parameters of the simulation, right?"

"You are absolutely right; therefore, that is why it is in our heads in the first place. It is like having a password key to access certain protocols of the program that are beyond the normal senses."

"Then why are they shutting it down if they need it and most of us don't use it anyway?"

"Two reasons, the Matrix program is not needed at the end towards when the Time-Loop occurs. The programming language which creates our 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional reality is all coming down anyway, the movie is over, it is erased, deleted at that point.

Secondly, those who have used it, that belong to the overseers and higher malevolent powers are now getting their orders direct from the dark spirits using chants and spells to operate rituals to access these portals. No longer do they need a key program."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"So basically, you are telling me, that the pineal gland can be used for beneficial reasons also, like being aware of things that most people are not usually aware of, like being caught in this trap called hell."

"Very true, and towards the end when the Time-Loop is about to occur they cannot afford for anyone accessing the information about the Time-Loop, which everyone could if they turned on and used the pineal gland. Everyone would know what we know right now.

And they cannot afford this. They send the aluminum into the air and it literally begins to calcify the pineal gland as it is absorbed in the pores and into the cells as we breathe and along with other things that they are doing to shut it down. Our pineal gland is turned off and voila, few if any can access beyond the program anymore and they become even more in tune to the darkness, unless of course they have eaten the Panem Vitae."

"Would it be safe to say that the pineal gland is an external expression of the Panem Vitae, it teaches you things beyond the programmed deceptive illusion, but in truth it is like the two trees offering the knowledge of both good and evil, it is also a trap, so it can become the panis venenum again."

"Wow Tim, very astute, you have nailed it. You're getting pretty good at this."

"Well I should be; I am you, am I not, right?"

Both laughing, the Chief continues... "In the last days of the time-loop, darkness will excel greatly and take over the minds of everyone not connected to the Caelestus Pater, because they have not taken the true Panem Vitae, or the bread of life, internally.

Plus, their pineal glands have been shut down to reveal there is indeed something beyond this world. Therefore, instead they have eaten the panis venenum, the external poison bread, and the external is the only thing feeding them the poison of darkness while other forms of light or other awareness levels have been shut down, so to speak.

They literally do not want us to know anything at the period known as, the time-loop. Because the grand play is about to be performed and they can't allow for anyone to comprehend their criminal intentions. So, as they say before a play being performed on stage, to get everyone ready for the illusion, LIGHTS OUT!"

# **The lost Journal**

## **(II) The Vivid Dream**

I feel like I am in a state of suspended animation after reading what the Chief just revealed to Tim. This is mind-blowing information; it truly is the Panem Vitae being passed as a piece of eternal bread.

After spending so much time on finding the clues that will lead to the complete journal that Tim had left behind for me to discover. I realized I was ignoring my duties at the University as Professor.

It was difficult to be concentrating so heavily on the journal while at the same time I had multiple classrooms full of eager students wanting to learn more about the Anasazi.

I was having trouble keeping up with both duties. And often due to my travels as well as school activities I was not getting the proper rest.

Today in class I decided to have the students read some text through various chapters of their work book. It had to do with the life and times of the American Indian historically.

I wanted them to recognize the type of life they led, and the way they lived daily. Permitting them this study time allowed me to go back to the lounge where I could get some needed rest, but at the same time appear to be doing my job.

Prior to leaving the classroom I grabbed the last day called, 'The two creations' that I had discovered so mysteriously, realizing that there are benevolent forces out there helping me finish this project.

I thought I would bring it with me and re-read day three in the teacher's lounge while I was trying to get some rest. Leaving the classroom, I realized how tired I was having yawned multiple times along my trek through the halls. I finally reached the lounge, found a nice chair to sit back in and slowly opened the last day's works of the incomplete journal.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

As I began reading the text my eyes were heavy and it was getting harder to stay alert and awake. I kept nodding off, and I felt like I was bouncing back and forth from a dream and then I would shake myself awake, only to realize I had almost fallen asleep.

I continued to read and then in the next split second I was in a dream. I was living among the Anasazi back in time. I seem to know the culture like the back of my hand.

Everything seemed so comfortable for me. I was working and laughing, I was even teaching others as to why our culture was so important to us and how life was a daily challenge of learning and growing.

One moment I found myself teaching some of the younger children about our history, and then instantly I found myself being taught by the elders.

It seemed no matter who you were, you were either teaching others or you were being taught, as there was always someone else that knew things that you didn't. It was a vast education in life while living hard, day to day.

Finally, the dream took me into one of the shelters where I was sitting among the elders as they were all conversing among each other. Then silence came over everyone as the Chief leader of the tribe began to expand on his thoughts and was sharing them openly with us.

The language was perfect and I somehow understood every word that was spoken even though I do not know the language, except for a few words here and there.

I was seemingly caught between being mentally in a fog as if I was at two places at one time. I was listening to the leader but was not really internalizing it. I heard his voice, but didn't really hear the words.



# The lost Journal

I was hypnotized while looking around at all the others that were so deeply connected and concentrating on every word the leader was speaking.

I was captivated by what was occurring, although I was missing out on what was really being said. The leader then looking toward my way shook his head back and forth as if realizing I was not listening nor understanding.

It grabbed my attention to become more aware and alert as to what was being spoken. Nevertheless, the leader seemed to have ended his talk and everyone else began to speak among themselves with this lively prattle.

As I continued to look around the room, I then glanced back at the leader who was now staring deeply into my eyes. As I was transfixed in his stare, he spoke something to those surrounding him and he waved them away. As if telling them to leave.

I was partially cognizant of what was happening, and yet at the same time I was still connected to the eyes of the leader. I then sort of shook my head as if trying to awaken from being in a fog, and I then started slowly to get up as the others were already leaving and the leader called out to me and said, "Stay, it is important this day that you awaken from your sleep."

It was obviously an honor to be in the presence of the great leader, but even a greater honor to have a one on one with him.

At that moment things became fuzzy, I began to sense something was changing in the surroundings. I was no longer inside a dwelling, but in the desert sitting next to an open flame of fire. And across from me the one who I saw as the Leader in my dream began to morph into Tim's Chief.

But for some reason he was blurry in my vision and I was unable to make him out. And yet I was speaking to him. I couldn't understand why or what I was communicating.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I then heard these words come out of my mouth that said, “How did all of this take place? How did energy souls that were not flesh and blood, allow themselves to be removed from the Garden?”

It was as if I was in a continuous conversation about the last day’s journal that I had discovered as the instruction dealing with the two creations.

It was obvious that I had fallen asleep while reading the content and my dream was overlapping the event in my mind and I was experiencing it as if I was there.

I then looked over to the Chief and he was in deep thought, obviously, the Chief was considering my question for a few moments and then he began to speak. “According to the mystery, the humans took of the forbidden fruit, which by law forced them out of the Garden as part of the curse...”

In an instant, this inner voice came through me saying, remember! Suddenly, I was listening to two voices at the same time melding on top of one another. The one voice sounded like me and the other voice sounded different.

Immediately the dream took on another light, it was as if everything became real, no longer in a fog, I was completely cognizant of everything. It was then my voice began to fade and the other one began to take over.

No longer was I one of the voices, at that moment I knew what was happening. I then looked at the Chief and he lifted four fingers, and I knew that this was not any dream. Somehow, I was transported inside the body of Tim Trovel listening to the Chief teach him about the mysteries of life and beyond.

His holding up four fingers alerted me that this was day four of the journal. I did not have to find it in a textual form. I was listening to it live as Tim was writing all of it down. I was mentally gathering it all to myself.

# The lost Journal

The Chief then told Tim, do not write this down, the memory deep inside of you will be collected by another and will share this evening with the world.

I realized I was there, that this was no ordinary dream. I somehow was living through Tim as he was receiving day four of the conversation from Chief Animae Cibus.

I sat there intently listening to every word, amazed by what I was hearing. When the Chief finished, swiftly, he looked up into the stars. His eyes seemed to be following something. I then glanced upward and to my astonishment, there was this huge ball of light flying low to the ground above our heads, like a gigantic orb.

It then paused upon the ground... At that very moment, I separated from the body of Tim and there was the three of us standing there looking over about 50-feet away from us at this strange ball of light.

You would think this would cause great consternation and yet it didn't. All three of us began to walk toward the light that had nearly touched the ground, and then this strange opening appeared before our eyes, as some type of plasma generated construct began to open mysteriously from within the orb.

I didn't see any doorway, or connection to the sphere, it just opened as if it came out of nothing. And then some entity inside this strange ominous light began to meet us at the top of the opening and looked down upon us. It was a glorious figure, shaped like a human, but had no density to its body, it was as if it was pure translucent energy.

I then marveled at the words of this entity, "Welcome home travelers."

It was like an electrical shock to my senses and then instantly I awakened back in the lounge where I had fallen asleep. I knew I had to record immediately everything the Chief had spoken. I could not delay or I would forget it all.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

I still had almost thirty-minutes' left before I had to return to class. I took that time to quickly write everything down as day four. I called it, 'the land of Nod' because this is what was revealed during my strange dream while having nodded off to sleep.

# The lost Journal

(12) Day 4 - The Land of Nod

## Day Four – The Bewitching Hour

The next night I was asking the Chief, "How was it that we were taken from Eden and ended up in this program. How did all of this take place? How did energy souls, that were not flesh and blood allow themselves to be removed from the Garden?"

The Chief considered my question for a few moments and then began to speak. "According to the mystery, the humans took of the forbidden fruit which led them out of the garden, as part of the curse.

All of this was an allegory, none of it happened the way it was written. You must understand the clues before you will understand the message.

In our last lesson, I revealed to you how the planets were separated into two categories of four each representing the figure 8 or the infinity loop. The four lower planets were matter worlds, and the four upper planets were non-material realms.

Thus, Adam and Eve was the story of the two realms. Adam was representative as the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional higher realm, whereas Eve represented the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional lower realm.

Adam was day, and Eve was night, thereby the knowledge of the evening comes from her name, 'Eve'. These were the two polarity beings known as the Gemina-Twin souls. Adam and Eve, before they came here were connected as one Over-Soul.

Thus, we receive the ritual of Eve being brought forth from the rib of Adam. The ancients understood this in two forms. The rib is where life is generated via the DNA. The best area to access the DNA is from the marrow of bone. The rib became an important access point to recreate the woman out of man.

This symbolized the removing of the twin half of one and creating two separated entities. They could not separate the soul itself, yet when they deceived the soul to embody the flesh and blood avatar, they could separate the body using the DNA and give it unique characteristics, as one being male and the other female, and the same soul could enter both bodies.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Two souls were not created, but two unique characteristic bodies were created to contain the same soul. However, since the RNA could be reprogramed from the DNA itself, they were able to give both bodies their own generated life using the same soul that contained the attributes of both male and female.

The soul would be infused into the program of their DNA equipped bodies and would soon become part of that gender, forgetting who they were originally. Because part of their soul would identify with the characteristic that was the same as one of their distinct attributes and begin to pattern everything by that. Thus, as it said, 'the Male and Female, of the ADAM, created he them. One soul was divided into two.'

Adam and Eve are one Soul just like the Caelestus Father and Caelestus Mother. Each are one spirit made up of two unique specialized sexual characteristics. However, as the Father and Mother are one, we are also one, but have been divided into two during our fall.

The second aspect was the RIB meant, 'life', in the original Hebrew it was known as Ti or Tee, a Life generation, not the way we have been told represented by the word, tselah, which basically means a board or slab of wood.

The woman came from life and in return she spawned life. Eve became the mother of all humanity as a symbol of giving life. It represented that the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension spawned a lower life based on the programming of the simulation.

Now this is going to sound very strange, but in the beginning when the male and female became two humans, and when they were located upon earth after it had been reset in the void. They along with their many generations of their offspring to come went on to live through the ancient grand cycle, that was 25,920 years.

The grand cycle took these humans through twelve ages from Aquarius into Pisces. And then the great flood occurred. What transpired through these generations was copied into the program.

Everything that occurred was copied, it then became the blueprint for our history and future to continue to repeat repetitively, never changing history except for a little here and there as souls did finally awaken thus changing certain past decisions. All the events were copied into the system to be repeated via the blueprint."

# The lost Journal

"Why did they need a blueprint to be repeated?"

"Because the program did not fulfill Sol Malum's expectations. The world became so evil that Sol Malum was angered to the point he wanted to destroy his creation, and so he did."

"I don't understand, I thought the flood was at the beginning of the world not after the 25,920 years. And isn't Sol Malum the epitome of evil, so why did he care whether the world became evil or not? Wasn't the creation of evil brought about by him anyway?"

"No not at all...The flood occurred multiple times once the destroyer planet was added into the program, pretty much every 3600-years. But the grand flood that everyone speaks of, occurred at the end of all the ages when the ancient Nibiru had passed by and Earth was overcome by a flood for the last time when it used to be Mars.

And to explain why he gets angered over evil. It is because Sol Malum was the god of both good and evil. The entire plan was to place souls inside a ying and yang system to keep the souls stuck in hell.

When evil begins to take over completely eradicating the good, souls begin to awaken to the fact that something is wrong, but add enough good to placate the soul it begins to believe it is evolving instead of dying or has been cursed.

The key to the deception is to combine good and evil together this way the soul remains asleep. Thus, the pendulum must swing back and forth to keep the balance"

"But how could a soul be made to sleep?"

"I will explain this, but you need to understand the formula Sol Malum uses or else it will not make any sense. Good and evil mixed is a seductive power, it is the panis venenum.

It is like a dangerous drug but it seems on the surface as being safe to take, because if there is good it gives a false hope to those who aspire to evolve. Like in a dog race where the dogs all chase a fake rabbit, but never catch it, or having a carrot dangling before you, which you can never touch, it is always just out of your reach. Nevertheless, the key is; it is there for you to hopefully one day grab a hold.!

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

Therefore, we have a sun, for the light of day, representing life, goodness, protection, help. And then we have the moon at night, representing darkness, fear, dearth and gloom.

Yet they balance each other out. Because no matter how dark it is, we all know the light will break through from and in between the clouds the next day so that all eyes can see the return of the glorious SUN and then they are given hope and feel protected and safe and yet they are still embodied into the same wretched system.

Sol Malum pretended to be a God, he couldn't come across as an evil God that would never work. So, he divided himself or his intentions into two parts. Out of himself he became the just and the good God, having laws, rules, equity, justice etc...., and then out of himself he also became the wicked and malevolent Diabolis, the disobedient one."

"Wow it doesn't sound like he has all of his marbles together."

The Chief laughed at that one. "Well in truth he is mentally sick and warped, he is reprobate, somewhat akin to a mad scientist ruling over his perverse creation. But he was created with absolute wisdom, so even in all his sickness he is still wiser and smarter than all humans combined, until the Panem Vitae is ingested to reveal the jig is up.

The knowledge that Eve was given, represented the night of the soul. She represented the fall of humanity when it entered the shadow of deception. Adam was the soul living in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional mind. Yet both were the same soul starting slowly to enter the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional projected shadow of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension.

The soul began to let their guard down when they were offered the tree of the knowledge of both good and evil. Adam of the day was not deceived, but Eve of the night was. This is where we get the two hemispheres of the brain, one represents the higher world or 4<sup>th</sup> dimension and the other represents the lower world as the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension. Often the brain is in a battle with itself.

The two hemispheres of the brain are called Adam and Eve, Day and night, higher and lower, good and evil. This has nothing to do with women being lesser than men, but Sol Malum; based on his perverted creation made women lesser, to serve man once again being part of the duality, and it was all because of jealousy."

"Why would Sol Malum be jealous of a woman and not the man? That's kind of weird."



# The lost Journal

"I will in time explain that mystery also. So, getting back on topic, it stems from the left brain serving the right brain as being more dominate, or better understood, more spiritually in tune.

It has nothing to do with the sexes; both are the same soul, but one is generating more of the day and one is generating more of the night because of the body copy, not because of the actual influence from the soul.

Left Brain	Right Brain
Logic	Creativity
Analysis	Imagination
Sequencing	Holistic mind
Linear	Intuition
Mathematics	Arts
Language	Rhythm
Facts	Non-verbal
Thoughts in Words	Feelings
Words in music	Visualization
Computation	Day Dreaming

As you can see these qualities are offered to everyone, but some of the qualities of the brain in people are more dominant than others. This was how the separation began of the same soul to become two different humans, male and female.

Women were relegated as the lesser of the two, more subservient and lacking spiritual skills, but none of this is true, it is however what Sol Malum desired to create as the curse.

When male and female were first created, the male was more right brain dominant and the female was more left-brain dominant. Over time this began to switch. And now it is completely mixed up. Males began to become more left-brain dominant and females became more right brain dominant.

As you can see by removing the sexual identity, we can now see the world is totally being dominated by the left brain and the right brain is being corrupted and removed. And it doesn't matter whether you are male or female.

This was also part of Sol Malum's ultimate intention, to destroy the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional hemisphere to force all souls to become laden with the left-brain mind, forever forgetting the higher

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

glories of the right brain ability. Sort of like forcing all to become one sexual identity, this also holds power over the soul causing it to forget where it came from.

Adam represented the Good and Eve represented the Evil, but they were both one soul separated into two flesh and blood beings after they fell. This is the key. They did not separate until they had fallen.

The deception occurred when they were living in Eden as the planet Duranos. Their soul was tempted by the teaching of the knowledge of both good and evil."

"I don't understand; what was the purpose of teaching good when evil is really their nature?"

"The problem lies in the fact that evil already existed with the fall of the Reprobi Angeli, the fallen angels. Sol Malum insisted that when rejecting the knowledge of Evil, one can easily be enticed by it simply because you do not know what evil really is, which was never true. A divine being always knows what evil is but chooses never to fall into it.

He lied to them saying, if you do not know the knowledge of both good and evil how would one be able to differentiate between the two and resist evil when it comes.

But the truth is we all had a radar that automatically knew what evil was. We didn't have to be taught this. He even told them, that the Reprobi Angeli fell because they didn't know they were being deceived because they didn't know what evil was. This was a flat out lie."

(The Chief laughs and then continues...) "Sol Malum was the Queen of deception, he knew what strings to pull and when.

His message sounded right. It sounded like truth. Why keep the knowledge of evil away from you when you need to know how to protect yourself from it?

Therefore, you must first learn the knowledge of both good and evil. It never occurred to them that to learn of evil in another state of mind is part of accepting it as a necessary means of growth. And when this occurs, evil then becomes part of your being, even unintentionally.

This argument was nearly impossible to defend against, it made sense. Sol Malum appeared as a defender, a hero, one who was only concerned about the balanced welfare of souls.

# The lost Journal

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil was the panis venenum under the guise of it being the Tree of Life or the Panem Vitae. It was very sneaky and tricky how it was introduced as something to eat from, likened unto the so-called apple of the tree.

When the nature of Eve was tricked, she went to her other half and said, listen, we have been lied to. We were told that the tree is evil, this is not so, it is simply the knowledge of both Good and Evil, something that the gods all understood. How are we supposed to protect ourselves against evil if we do not have this same knowledge?

Of course, the Adam part of Eve, or the day side of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension realized that Eve was being tricked. But he also knew Eve was part of his very soul, they had yet to be separated. Not to defend her meant losing part of himself."

"Chief, if they were the same entity, how was it possible one aspect was being deceived and the other was not if they are the same being?"

"There is a simple answer to that, when the mind is trying to contemplate an answer it always comes up with a pro and a con. When trying to ferret out what needs to be done, one aspect of the mind is saying, go in this direction, the other aspect is saying go in that direction. Eventually one part of the mind always wins out, even though the other part has its doubts and doesn't completely agree, it will eventually follow.

It is sort of like the devil on one shoulder and the angel on the other both trying to direct you towards what they desire.

Adam went along with Eve because what else was he to do? Eve was part of his soul. However, to access the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they had to be removed from the garden paradise.

They had to willingly accept that to learn this important warning message they must leave Eden."

"Chief, if they left Eden where did they go?"

"Adam and Eve didn't really leave the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension right away. They went to the East of Eden, into a world that was totally different than anything the Garden of Eden was like.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Adam and Eve left Ouranos and went to Saturn, another gaseous planet for spirit energies to live. The reason we say East of Eden is because they left one of the planets and moved closer to the Sun, symbolized by the rising sun of the East, or better known as Sol Malum.

In this new world, technologies were given for the souls to access amazing adventures. Understand, souls were energy beings, they had powers, and they had abilities humans could only dream about. Conversely, when they went to take the course on learning about the tree of knowledge of good and evil. They went to school."

"Excuse me Chief! Soul's went to school?"

"Of course, where else are you going to get knowledge from? Adam and Eve were brought to school. It was a very long study, yet slowly but surely, they were beginning to understand the knowledge of the tree.

To experience the knowledge, they must allow themselves to enter a place where both good and evil would reign together. Thus, technologies were created to allow souls to enter animated worlds like a simulation, while they were on Saturn.

Remember, when it said, Adam was placed into a deep sleep and then Eve was removed out of him. This was a vital key in explaining what was happening.

In the world of Saturn, the planet was a technological marvel created by Sol Malum. The world itself looked like a glorious earth. He could produce simulated worlds like holographic worlds simply by using thought transference technology in what was called the halls of learning.

At first it seemed like fun. Souls could experience things they never could have anywhere else. They experience evil for the first time in their creation. They experienced eating, they learned about sickness and death.

They always knew who they were, they knew where they came from. So, to them it was only an experience and then after class they would discuss it with others in the halls of learning, and try to gain as much as they could from it. Just like going to any school."

"Where did they go when class was over?"

# The lost Journal

"They went to their various living abodes, academies, entertainments etc. Often, they just used their time to speak with others that were also being testing. Life was like earth but these were like ghosts living as humans, not really being human. There was no war or anything like that. But it also was not paradise as it was on Uranus.

Obviously, this was not Sol Malum's ultimate game plan. Slowly but surely souls were being indoctrinated into his new philosophy melded within his diabolical creation, but he needed one more thing from them.

Adam and Eve as a twin soul needed to allow themselves to be put to sleep so it could become more real to them. So far everything that happened was only an experience and when they left the simulation it was over. Yet even in this simulation they knew who they were, they could leave it at will, and call for help if they needed. There was nothing keeping them inside the simulation.

Sol Malum came to them and said, do you really believe you are grasping the message internally. Of course, they realized that if they knew who they were nothing they witnessed could really affect them, so the test lacked reality and intensity.

Sol Malum then said, how would you like to completely forget who you are and where you came from and then take these simulated tests? You will then realize the seriousness of it, because you will be stuck in the middle of good and evil trying to figure out why you are there and how to decide between the two.

This was being offered as an advancement class for only those who were showing great results in the previous examinations. But of course, that was all part of the ruse."

"Chief before you go on, didn't we know this was the evil Sol Malum, how was it he could speak to us and we would discuss things, didn't we know who he was?"

"Tim, that was the problem, when we entered Eden/Uranus, we still believed this was our higher dimension, that is why we were taken their first. When we met the god of the garden, we had no real way of knowing this was anyone else but a true power of the eternal energies.

Now part of our soul felt it was a trap, the Day part, but the Evening part believed all of this makes sense, and that we should also evolve into these Ascended Masters. They all represented growth, evolving, becoming. What could be wrong with that?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Ascended Masters?"

"Yes, these were the other fallen ones giving off the illusion that they were excelling through growth. And they became the ultimate, Gods who conquered all. These powers came unto us as in type as Ascended Masters, one who had already advanced to great levels because they took these classes and had passed them until they became teachers.

Sol Malum was the highest of the Ascended Masters. He was amazing, beautiful to the eyes and smart as a whip, and even though he morphed into this amazing beautiful creature, for them to see him a different way. They thought he was spectacular.

They asked Sol Malum when he offered this advanced training, is it safe? He said of course it is safe. As soon as the class is done I will awaken you to go on to other classes for learning, just like you have been doing prior, but this time you won't remember who you are while taking the class. This is the only difference and it is completely safe.

When they finally agreed, they allowed themselves to be placed into a deep sleep."

"Chief, how could a soul fall asleep?"

"Very simply, they were given a virtual reality simulation to live as an avatar of a program. They projected their minds into a program somewhat like playing a virtual reality game, while they existed inside this small 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional crystal liquid filled chamber.

They were then placed upon a new planet within a simulation, they never left Saturn though, but they think they did. Everything about who they are and where they came from was masked over by living inside this avatar body.

The body was completely designed to act as a program of itself like a computer within a computer. It was connected to the mainframe, and it had its own brain, its own thoughts, and its own development process. Everything this body needed it had been programmed within.

When they went into the program, they entered another program called the Avatar body, and they had to be born as a child, this began the clearing process of memory. And although it was not perfect as to completely clear away their soul's memory, it was strong enough that in time it could cause one to forget everything.

# The lost Journal

The avatar body was called the waters of forgetfulness, because the body was made mostly of the 3<sup>rd</sup> density matter and mostly water. And the crystal liquid chamber they were placed within was also filled with special molten somewhat akin to the amniotic fluid in the mother's womb.

Although water won't harm a soul this special 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional liquid could be used like the fluid in the embryo of a mother to sedate the soul, to relax it, to give it comfort. It is tantamount to a human lying in a very comfortable bed and you just fade away into dreamland.

The reason Sol Malum did this was because of the transition from being inside this liquid chamber and then being born in a human mother. The transition would feel normal. One moment you enter this liquid chamber and the next moment you are being born, but without memory or knowledge. Your new body will produce all of that in time"

"OH! So, the new body became their awareness and consciousness and it made them think they were the body and no longer the soul? But chief being born as a baby, and the advancement through life that seems awfully harsh and very lengthy."

"That is absolutely correct. It was not so severe until we failed the test, because one could live 70-years and it would only have been a few hours as time is concerned, and then they were awakened, it seemed very safe and quick, not much longer than a game one might play.

And secondly, unlike the previous simulations where they just entered a simulation via the mind and then left, that was just a training vehicle. This was completely different.

Having a body inside the simulation changed everything. It masked over who they really were. It changed their entire identity."

"But Chief, when they awoke they would realize that it was a simulation so how did it really help to block out the memory of who they were and to keep us all trapped?"

"Well see that is where you are mistaken. Sol Malum lied to them, he never awakened them!"

"What? That is not possible, eventually they would have to awaken, right?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Sol Malum left them inside the program and we have all existed within the simulation for a seeming eternity inside this chamber filled with fluid. And in time the soul accepts the DEEP SLEEP as a natural existence, whereas it forgot everything it used to be.

When Adam was placed into a deep sleep he never awakened. There is no information that revealed he was awakened. When he responded about Eve being taken out of his rib, he forgot who he was.

Eve who was always part of Adam was separated from him and then they became two separate beings in the program. But then Sol Malum introduced marriage to act as two souls coming together as one, and it all seemed normal, but it was all a deception to keep them locked in.

Adam was right to say, this is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh, because deep down he knew Eve was really him from a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional flesh and blood level. Since that time, they have been separated as they take this journey of being immersed into both good and evil.

They were sent to the East of Eden like it said about Cain, even though this was not revealed in this way, this was the intended meaning, because Adam and Eve had to leave Eden also just like Cain did. They were removed from the Panem Vitae-The Tree of Life, and brought into the panis venenum-The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

Remember before Cain and Abel were ever born, Adam and Eve already were in disfavor with Sol Malum, just because of taking the wrong tree, thus they were already banned from the Garden anyway. So, by the time Cain was born they were not in the Garden anymore either, yet it states when Cain rebelled he was sent out of the Garden to the East, in a place called Nod.

Obviously, the time being spoken of here is not correct. So, what this was referring to was, Cain and his parents were earlier expelled from the Garden to the East into the land called, Nod. This was an allegory...representing the houses or avatar containers for the children of Sol Malum as well as the children of the Caelestus Pater."

"An allegory? How was it an allegory?"

"Because what happened to Adam and Eve happened to all the children of the Caelestus Pater, it happened to us all. Via the birth of Cain, the Gods came into being, and via the birth of Seth, the



# The lost Journal

children of Caelestus Pater became part of the program. But all of them were spirits and souls before they entered the program of flesh or the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension.

No other information was ever revealed because they didn't want them to remember the truth. When they left Eden, they were taken to a place called NOD, and this is symbolic of them being put to sleep while all of this was taking place.

NOD is simply the result of being positioned into a simulation program that caused them to fall asleep, to NOD off... Get it?"

"Sadly, yes, I do, it makes total sense to me. They must be laughing at Adam and Eve to have fallen for this and then they make fun of it by using terms that reveal their stupidity, like to go to the land of Nod."

"Oh, Contraire my friend, as I said, Adam and Eve were an allegory of what happened to all Caelestus Pater's Children. The beginning of Adam and Eve is the story of each of our very beginnings and our fall."

"What do you mean exactly?"

"Don't you get it? We had all entered the false Eden or Heaven of Ouranos, and then we all were deceived to leave and enter the simulated program. It was not just Adam and Eve; they are only symbolic of what happened to everyone.

This was the story of the fall of the Children of the Caelestus Pater, and Adam and Eve were simply the sign of how this fall manifested. Obviously, if Eve is the mother of all living, where did those living come from. How could true souls be brought into the program unless they also followed the same path and ended with the same fate?"

"Explain to me one thing Chief, Adam and Eve along with all of us had to eventually die, right, because in the simulation the program always ends with our deaths, eventually they would awaken. So how did we get trapped in this eternal hell?"

"Great question, sadly though the answer is not as much fun to reveal. After living hundreds and hundreds of years in a simulation believing you are someone else. Believing you came from somewhere else. Believing everything about yourself humanly, and none of it is true.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

Imagine going through the death process and right away you are met by beings that try to tell you that you are eternal souls and everything you went through was part of your training to learn the difference between good and evil.

Deep within yourself you have this faint vague memory of it all but it is not clear, I mean you had hundreds of years having no recollection of yourself as being the soul you were in the beginning.

Now someone approaches you and tells you this was all part of your simulation, remember, you were learning about the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil?

The groggy soul at this point nebulously recollects what you are telling them, enough to recall, yes, I chose to do this, and I chose to learn. They will not have any fight in them because their full memory never returns, plus now they have massive memory of people, places and things that they have had experiences with while in the program and they will desire to return to meet up with old friends and family. It is all part of the seduction.

Enough of their memory returns to help them be convinced that this was for their good, and thus they would be easily compliant."

"Compliant to what Chief, I am afraid to ask?"

"They will be complaint to doing this all over again. Enter the simulation, live as someone else, and continue their lessons."

"Wouldn't they eventually awaken?"

"Sadly no, according to the plan of Sol Malum, that was part of the deception. As soon as they enter another life several things occur. They are reborn in another body, a different body, having new parents, a new environment, and a completely different situation.

As soon as they are born the new programming of the child infant avatar begins to take over, and thus the soul returns back into their deep slumber."

"I can understand this if one lived for as long as they did back then. But today we have short lives, how come we do not awaken?"

# The lost Journal

"Well imagine having done this repeatedly, for hundreds, and thousands of years, after this much time that the soul has been in a deep torpor, how easy would you think it is to awaken now?"

Therefore, they changed their long lives and made them shorter. It helped the rulers to keep the souls imprisoned in their own sleep even greater.

Why do you think they decreased the time-loop to one thousand years? It is because this was the length of time humans used to live inside the program. Well they couldn't have people living for the entirety of the one-thousand-years, now could they? Everyone would know they are being tricked, because everyone would recollect their true history, which had to be changed for this deception to continue.

They changed the DNA in the program of humans and gave them only one-tenth of their original brain, causing them to live in a various host of different bodies during the one-thousand-years thus, making sure no one remembers anything."

"Didn't you tell me that when on Mars the length of life was ten-times greater because of the planet's orbit around the sun. Yet, it was still as if it was 90-years on the new earth in the new orbit. So, they didn't really live to 1000-years old."

"Have to admit you are quick and alert, Remember, it is all part of the dream-world. To them it was 1000-years because life was based on this time-table. Even though it may have been the same in two different programs, it still felt as if they were living for 1000-years. It is all programming, not reality.

In time, each soul would become so deeply stuck inside a coma, they will barely have any recollection of anything, until they take of the Panem Vitae, the only remedy, cure and antidote for the panis venenum, of the waters of forgetfulness."

"Chief, there is one thing I am not understanding. You said we are inside this liquid chamber, while experiencing this other simulated world. So, if we die in this life are we awakened back in this liquid chamber?"

I am asking this question because I never hear stories about the afterlife as coming from this chamber. We hear about the white light or the tunnel of light. We hear about meeting loved ones and so many other things. But what about the liquid chamber? No one ever mentions this."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Well I was not sure I wanted to reveal this right now, but it may be as good as any time to tell you... We never left the Liquid Chamber."

"But Chief, you said we awaken after a lifetime of events, didn't you?"

"Yes and no, we awaken because we die in the simulation, but that doesn't mean the simulation has ended. We never leave the liquid chamber, so we do not soul-awaken, we only become aware of a different program inside of the original program... Remember?"

"You mean..." Interrupted by the Chief.

"Yes, that is exactly what I mean, right now everyone that has yet to be freed is in the Crystal liquid chamber, and has been there since Sol Malum devised this."

"Are you trying to tell me right now everyone is still living on the planet Saturn in the 4<sup>th</sup> Dimension while sleeping in this fluid for thousands and thousands of years. We are not really on Earth."

"Tim, listen closely, when we were on Saturn in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, it was the exact replica of Earth, albeit 4<sup>th</sup> dimensionally. So, we are living on Earth in the 4<sup>th</sup> Dimensional world of Saturn. Before we chose to enter these chambers, we were living somewhat similar lives as we do on Earth, but it was more like a technological Paradise for souls, instead of a garden paradise.

This is how Sol Malum deceived us all, we never realized what evil he could really cook up. We never realized what a lie could accomplish. We never understood, how cleverly we were played by these gods."

"So, Chief, as an example, I live my life during whatever time frame had granted me, I die, I become awakened in the after-life, what is it that awakens after we die, if we never awaken?"

"Let me explain it this way. You go to bed, you enter a dream, that dream ends, but then you do not actually wake up, you instantly go into another dream where it is completely different, totally unlike what you were dreaming previously. So much so, you even realize you came out of the original dream and now are trying to make sense of this new setting."

# The lost Journal

"Then you are saying within the simulation chamber, we are dreaming, and when die, we simply go into another dream."

"Yes, but not just any ole dream, a manufactured dream being created by the simulation. My friend, the tunnel of light is simply a star-gate between dream worlds, which have also been programmed into the system."

"And the people in the waiting room?"

"They are just waiting between dreams while they are still dreaming as being in-between lives."

At this moment, Tim redirects the conversation from Day four back to me. He is now presenting me the next clue.

Tim writes, "I hope that was worth the wait, being that you have gotten this far you are becoming more awakened and this is a good thing. Yet I must warn you, be careful not to try to digest this all too quickly or else it can turn from an elixir to something poisonous.

I can only imagine what you are thinking right now, trust me, I was truly knocked off my pedestal also. I realize you need the clue to find day five.

This is my clue for you, watch the stars and take heed. For the next day will come from above.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

## (13) The study of extraterrestrials

Tim left me the next day's clue to find the next day's journal, but it didn't make sense. He said it will come from above.

What is he referring to, what is coming from above? Is it the sun rising which reveals something? Is it the moon revealing something?

What about the stars, are they going to teach me something? I then decided to go outside and look at the star lit sky above to see if there was anything I might discover.

It was nighttime and there was no moon tonight. So, I pondered that maybe I would have to wait until the morning when the sun rises.

When I was about to return, I met Agape my neighbor friend and he asked me what I was doing out in the desert all alone again.

I was telling him I was just looking at the night sky to see if I can see anything weird or not. We then began talking a little about his name. I asked him how he got a name like that?

Agape answered, "The name itself has always been linked to outflowing concern and love. I have always liked it being pronounced a certain way. Most pronounce it, a-GA-Pe. However, I pronounce it AG-a-PAY. It has more of an old Grecian sound to it and that is the way I like it."

"Okay AG-a-PAY, yea it is different no doubt, and quite interesting."

Agape responded, "I sometimes wonder if maybe it was a name before time itself."

Those words began to make me wonder who this guy really is. Does he know something? Is he on the same trek? But then he said he had to go and just sort of threw it all off by saying, "But that is just crazy talk, right?"

# The lost Journal

He then said, "Oh well, I just wanted to know what you were doing, I got some ice cream and cake being prepared for me, so I am heading back to the house. So, enjoy your night out here."

He then as he was about to turn away and walk back home, he pointed up into a certain place in the heavens, and said, "Maybe take a closer look in that part of space."

He then chuckled and walked away while humming the theme to the Twilight Zone...

In that moment, I perceived what appeared to be a shooting star out of my peripheral vision in the same area Agape just pointed towards just after he walked away. At first, I thought I was just seeing something that really wasn't there, I then began to contemplate on the idea, what about Aliens, UFO's and extra-terrestrials.

Could it be this is what Tim meant that the news or clue would come from above?

Not having much experience in the ways of UFO's and the weird sciences that some might call kooky talk. After what I have learned nothing is beyond possible anymore.

Hey, we are not even here, we are sleeping our heads off stuck inside some liquid, so why not aliens, what really are they anyway, and where do they come from?

I sat back down underneath the stars to continue to gaze upon the heavens. I laid back wrapped in a blanket due the chill in the air, it was winter time now. I laid back to observe when I noticed coming from the belt of Orion, exactly where Agape pointed to, where I thought I saw a shooting star. I began to see what appeared to be a moving object.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

It was moving very slowly and then it appeared to stop and remain stationary for some time. I assumed I might have been seeing things.

Then the object began to move again, it seemed to move forward then backward, then to the left and then right. It was like it was confused or something.

Almost immediately this object shot across the sky in a mere second and now it was near the star, Procyon. And then in the same flash of speed it raced to the star Sirius. As it moved it left a light trail behind revealing its tracks.

Then quickly it darted back to Orion towards the monster star Betelgeuse, also leaving the lighted trail. And then once more it maneuvered back to Procyon and then it stopped as I gasped with astonishment, the trails that this object left behind all of them from Procyon, to Sirius and then back to Betelgeuse returning once again to Procyon, lit up like a massive sky flare creating what appeared to be a large pyramidal shape between these three stars.

And then in the upper part of this pyramidal shape just below Betelgeuse, a large oval light appeared that gave the impression of a human EYE. I was witnessing the appearance of a large pyramid with an all-Seeing-Eye in the upper center.

It was as if someone was telling us they are watching us. And they see everything. In a matter of seconds, directly from the center of the eye-shaped light, everything went dark except the movement of this object, which was acting like a conveyance that was transported something. It then began to move again and I watched it come closer and closer to earth.

I then realized this thing was not just coming closer to earth it seemed to have a destination in mind, and that destination was where I was located.

This object began to appear in multiple colors, changing from one color to another. As it got closer to where I was located, it began to split into five



# The lost Journal

parts, and then reattached back together again. It was like a circus show and the actors were these flying ships coming from who knows where.

The next thing I knew was this star like object came very close to me and began to hover above me. I was becoming paralyzed in fear. I had no idea what was happening or why.

The ship started to spin and make this god-awful noise, like a screeching on a chalkboard after running your nails across. It was unnerving.

Straightaway, I stood up trying to formulate in my mind what I should do, I decided I did not want to stay there any longer, and I began to run back to my house.

Sadly, running from a starship that can travel light-years in a single thought was not the best option one might be inclined towards. I then turned my head up and around to realize the object was already upon me.

I then stopped and turned around, and yelled back, what do you want with me, who are you?

At that moment, the air around me became still, I heard no sounds anymore like the crickets calling after their mates or light cool breeze through the cactus and sage brush. Everything was silent. The sound the object was making also ceased. There was no sound, dead silence.

Then like a rush of a pack of animals passing me by, I felt this strange sensation of something grabbing me or tugging on me, but it was invisible. I could feel it, but I could not stop it, or even control it. Then a bright flash of light hovered over me and the next thing I knew I was being raised into the air.

As I was being raised I was turning in a 360-degree revolution and at one point I swore I saw Agape and Aggie standing next to each other while waving at me with the familiar sign of good-bye. But when I turned again, and

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

considered the same place, there was no one there, they had disappeared, it had to be my imagination.

I was lifted towards this object. Yet totally paralyzed. I had no movement, no ability to counteract this force that seemed invisible. I was then brought inside what appeared to me as a large oval or a round ship whereas the bottom opened like a gate splitting in two.

I do not recall what happened to me in the next few moments. Shortly I regained my senses to realize I was inside some sort of aerial craft. And I was no longer on the planet.

In fact, I was positioned in some sort of strange chair that seemed to wrap around my mid-section very casually, almost like being in a seat of a rollercoaster, as it appeared to be more for my protection than to imprison me. My arms and legs seem to be free now as I could move them, but I couldn't stand up and out of this chair, it kept me as close as a hug.

I was looking out of one of the ship's windows and the craft tilted where I could see good ole planet earth beneath me. The dual feelings of absolute dread and the feeling of awesome beauty began to war against one another in my mind.

And then the chair I was in began to tilt back and the next thing I knew was we were flying at a massive super rate of speed of acceleration where all that was left behind was a trail of light, as I could see both forward and backwards in the windows as well as from the very large monitors that were provided which surrounded me.

I did not know where we were heading, or for that matter why. But we were moving very fast, and then the next thing I realized we were moving so fast all I could see was light, a burst of light everywhere, like the flash of a camera that never ended. When the light subsided, the speed began to decelerate.

# The lost Journal

Instantly we were back and once again in front of me was good ole earth while I was staring down on the planet. It looked different to me, it was like a new painting where the colors were more vibrant. Everything was clearer. Earth looked brand new.

The ship I was on began to maneuver ever so slowly and quietly towards the Earth, we then returned to the desert terrain where I had been located and I was filled with relief. But the area appeared different and there were no city lights anywhere.

Obviously, this was wrong, something was not right here. I then thought maybe I am way out in the desert too far away to see the city lights. But coming towards earth I would have no doubt seen something. Flagstaff! Saint George! These cities were not that far away; I should have seen those lights, but I saw nothing but the dark terrane of the planet surface.

I then noticed a small fire coming from the ground and two humanoid figures both sitting, one across from the other surrounding this fire.

They were obviously camping and spending the night under the stars. What I am about to say now is beyond belief.

Magically, everything that was being corresponded between the two strangers below was being transmitted into the ship in both audio and video and get this, even what they were thinking. I could hear everything; I could even sense their emotions.

After hearing a few words, I then realized who the two natives were that were addressing each other. Somehow, someway, I was looking at Tim and the Chief when they were on their 14-day journey to the Sinawava, 800-years earlier, and in another time-loop. This is insane, this is incredible, this is...

Words cannot describe what I was witnessing with my own eyes and ears. Not only did we cross time, we even crossed into another time-loop. I didn't have any way to express what it was that I was feeling and more so

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

even sensing. Becoming fixated to their conversation, I then understood that whoever was transporting me wanted me to hear this conversation.

I do not know if these entities are Benevolent, or Malevolent. But for some reason they took me back in time to hear day-5 with my own ears.

Could Tim have known this? Was the Chief aware that this was happening? Did they know a person from another future before a time-loop would be staring down upon them listening in on their conversation?

It would then become obvious after I was listening on what was being spoken, that they were aware of us, but I wasn't able to figure out if they knew that the very one the journal was supposed to be handed to, would be the one listening in on Day-5. But either Tim or the Chief must have known something, because Tim revealed, the clue would come from above.

All I can say about this journey I took is, WOW!

After this experience was over, I collected everything in my memory and when I was brought back to my location after being in a deep sleep, I had awakened back in the desert where I started, having been replaced and then left alone once again, almost as if this had never occurred, and I quickly navigated my way back to my home so I could write it all down what had taken place and what I had learned.

Talk about being, bewildered!

# The lost Journal

(14) Day 5 - Aliens-R-US

## Day Five – They Live

Today seemed like a much easier hike than normal, maybe I am just getting used to it. The Chief told me we are a couple of days away from our destination, I am excited to see what it is he has brought me here for.

As I began to bed down for the night, I looked up into the sky and saw a very bright star. In fact, I thought it might be a planet. So, I just sat there watching it and mulling over all that the Chief had been teaching me about the stars representing the time-clock for the program of events we are experiencing.

It is amazing how real everything appears, as well as the vastness of space and then knowing it is all inside my head being projected out. It was at that moment I noticed something very eerie. The star that I was watching began to move.

Immediately my response was filled with shock. I looked across beyond the fire we had stoked to see the Chief reading something and then I quickly looked back. And the same star was still moving, very slowly, but it was indeed moving.

I then remarked out loud, "Can stars move before our eyes."

The Chief noticing that I was staring upwards then said, "Oh, it is one of them."

Being somewhat confused how the Chief was so calm, I then had to reply. "What do you mean, one of them?"

"These are the watchers. These are those who control, watch and keep in check the development of the program to make sure everything is working correctly."

"Are you telling me this is a UFO, and aliens are aboard that ship?"

"Well, in a sense one might say that, it is a scout ship within the program most likely keeping an eye on us to see what we are doing and what we might be planning."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Oh Chief, come on they can't see us from way up there can they? Why would they bother with us anyway, two people in the desert, it makes no sense?"

"We are not just two people in the desert, we are a thorn in their flesh. They know we are plotting to destroy everything they set up, that we are trying to awaken the world about what has transpired.

That scout ship comes from another time, and it has passed back in time to keep a watch on us, it has been here every night so far, I just didn't want to startle you about their presence until it was time. I guess now since you have seen it with your own eyes, it is now that time." Snickering...

The Chief continued... "As for being able to see us, remember this is a program, they can hover above us in what seems like deep space and watch and even listen to what we are speaking about and all of it is being transmitted to them in type like streaming video. They are watching us close up like we might do when we watch a television show."

"That's weird, but where are the cameras Chief?"

"There is no need for external cameras, my eyes and your eyes are the lens to their camera, and our ears are their source to hear. And everything we see or speak is being monitored and taped, even what we feel and think."

"That gives me chills down my spine, I am not thrilled about someone spying on me 24/7. As if I was some transmitter for them."

"Well get used to it, because this is how it has always worked."

"Do you mean they can do this with everyone on earth? They can follow and watch everyone to see what they are doing and talking about?"

"Of course, this is their job, they are not doing it all at the same time, but like with anything they can pick and choose what they want to monitor, but everyone is being recorded whether they are actually tapping in or not, at any given moment.

They are trained data-collectors as watchers for the program, however they usually do it in secrecy not allowing their subjects to know that they are being monitored, however, with us that ship

# The lost Journal

has sailed, because we are breaking free from the program. And then when they collect the information they send it to their masters."

"But don't they know we see them? Are they not aware that we are aware of them? Who are their masters if they operate the program, then who really are the watchers if they are not the actual controllers?"

"Understand, they know we know they are there, that is why they are doing this, obviously, they have something up their sleeve about this particular observation. What that is, is anyone's guess.

Secondly, those in the craft that are watching us are not living entities per say, unless they have a stow away..." The chief chuckled.

"They're not alive, then what are they?"

"No, they are... I guess the best way to say this... transmitters and receivers. Most of them with rare exceptions have a humanoid body type but are inanimate dolls. And there only job is to collect information as a recorder and then it is sent to those who control this realm."

"What did you mean stow away?"

"Well they could have someone on board that they abducted, who knows, they are well known for that."

"Do you know what they look like?"

"In a sense, they would be perceived as quite ugly, their bodies are gray in color, they have a dry rubbery feel to their skin sometimes with a very grotesque and pungent odor, and they are very thin and can range in the heights from a few feet to over 9' tall.

They have no emotion; they are worker drones doing the bidding for the programming operators. Occasionally, one of the dark souls of the fallen ones will take over one of their bodies, otherwise they are just dolls programmed from somewhere else to do a job.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

They have oval shaped eyes that are intensely black. Many of their viewing portals, which we call eyes are motion cameras masked inside a doll body that is being monitored from elsewhere. And the black eyes are its lens protector and shield.

They have long fingers sometimes they have four fingers, five fingers or even six fingers. There are different groups of these inanimate creatures all with different access codes, as well as clearance levels."

"Clearance levels? Are any of them friendly or are they all dangerous?"

"Like with any military machine, everything is based on rank, file and order. Each one has a clearance level as to compartmentalize their jobs. This is more for the monitors than the actual doll body. It is a for your eyes-only type affair, and only those with said clearance levels have access to certain or specific data."

"But Chief, if they are just inanimate dolls, then who cares what their clearance level is?"

"Sol Malum loves keeping absolute control by compartmentalizing everything, this way no one knows what the next one is doing, but Sol Malum knows what everyone is doing. As for clearance levels, it is not for the doll it is for the watcher.

They're neither friendly nor dangerous. They have no emotion, no feeling, and no love. They are simply robotic units doing the work for the masters. However, their masters are not our friends and never have been, and they are very precarious. However, they do have weapons, some are simply stun guns to demobilize anyone they feel is a threat. They can also kill, however that is a very rare unless someone is causing lots of trouble for them."

"You mean, people like us?"

"Well, Yea, people like us..."

A long time ago it was even recorded in a lost book called Enoch, that these are the watchers of mankind, it was interpreted to represent angels. But these are not benevolent beings, these are far from being our compadres."

"Are you saying there are no true angels?"



# The lost Journal

"Not at all, the Caelestus Pater often sends in messengers to watch us and keep track of the true souls within the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. Sometimes to even aid and help us in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension when needed. They do exist but unlike these entities that are controlling this program, the true Angels are eternally real and they assist at opportune times to aid in our awakening, but at that point is the limit to their operation.

A true Angel, is an external helper working within this program, while the Father is internal within our spirit-soul. Angels are the eyes and ears of what is occurring around us externally.

Secondly, real messengers do not need a spacecraft to fly in, nor are they material in any way. They are spirit composed of eternal light. They can be anywhere at any time instantly upon thought. They are very aware of the program, and can even enter within the program, without ever becoming part of it.

We were even told to beware we might be entertaining angels. Of course, what they forgot to tell us it could either be Caelestus Pater's Angels or Sol Malum's dark lords."

"How would we know the difference?"

"You would know them by their fruits. I will discuss this later.

Lastly, these entities who are the watchers, they can indeed play with time, they can alter and even stop time within the program. They can appear as true messengers at times, masking their false quality as messengers of the Caelestus Pater.

But do not be fooled, no matter how tricky they are, the key is, they have no feelings, and thus they have no love. They can only imitate; they cannot create or respond with soul-filled compassion.

They lack internal awareness; they are simply programmed robots to simulate 'real' functions, motives and desires.

This world belongs to Sol Malum, understand that the true Souls are the real aliens, we do not belong here, the rest are here because this is their world."

"That's funny, the real Aliens are you and I comprised of the children of the Caelestus Pater?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Yes indeed. This world is their creation, their simulation, their false reality. We are just visitors likened unto mind probes just visiting their worlds throughout the matrix programming."

"Mind Probes?"

"Of course, remember where you really are, you are stuck inside a liquid crystalline cage, only your mind is experiencing this."

"But Chief, is our mind also producing these advanced technological aliens that can do amazing feats with their craft?"

"Tim, think about it, if you are not really here, then they are not really here either other than being part of the program that controls this realm. They are simply programmed data in the computer."

"Then who are the masters and where are they, they are not inside the program, right?"

"That is correct, the masters are those who keep tabs on their specimens that are lying inside these liquids filled cages. They are monitoring the cages as well as monitoring what is occurring inside our minds making sure we never awaken.

If we begin to awaken, or we compromise their program in any way, they then send countermeasures through the program and into their watchers in hopes to delay or limit us from awakening."

"How can they do that?"

"There are many ways, more than I care to share now. But one way is they could abduct you in the night and take you aboard their ship and begin to work on your program to make sure everything is working as ordered.

If they feel threatened in any way, they will try their best to remove the threat."

"And the Caelestus Pater allows this?"

# The lost Journal

"It depends; he might allow it if he feels they really can't do anything. He might allow it if you are not following the correct pattern to awaken. He may have even have directed the abduction bypassing security protocols so that one may learn something that is very needed."

"Unbelievable, you mean, the Caelestus Pater may intervene to cause the doll bodies to do things for his benefit?"

"Absolutely, ultimately the Caelestus Pater is in total control, he may not be hands on 99% of the time, but the enemy can only do what the Caelestus Pater ultimately allows."

"Well, that is good to hear!"

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **(15) Programming Computers**

I realize now that the codes and clues for the next day's journal are not so apparent, they can come from anywhere at any time representing the fact that a higher power is at work here. I decided to take a separate class in computer science to learn more about programming. Technology in the 80's is very limited, but we do have enough information to reveal how computers function.

After I began to take a night class one thing was obvious, computers use their own language. We are reviewing Basic Language for the Apple Computer. Although IBM was also a possibility, Apple is used more in schools and universities. So, I decided to kill two birds with one stone so that I could use this information in some of my classes that I teach.

After a few weeks of taking classes I became utterly fascinated with computer language. We are being taught that every aspect of programming is defined by command lines teaching the computer how to function and respond.

Every command line is like giving complete details to a function. It must be defined properly, you cannot miss a detail or the program will not function correctly.

It is almost like we are creating reality one command line at a time. As an example, today we were building a running clock of our choosing. Each command line is numbered.

For instance, we might name our clock, Running Time Clock, and an input statement that would not affect the program, it is only used for our benefit to allow us to keep information about what part of the program we are labeling....

**10 Rem: Running Time Clock.**

# The lost Journal

To begin the command lines, we identify what this program is or what portion of the program we are in. Remember, I am only a beginner, yet I am already understanding how this works.

Now the next command line we may begin by determining values, such as on a running clock there are seconds, minutes and hours.

We must identify the character of a value. There are two ways to do this, let's say we want to identify seconds. We could then write the code as, SEC=60. Or LET SEC=60.

Now 60 is the entire time it takes for the second hand to move one second at a time until it fulfills the entire minute. We then may want to give the minute a value also, such as MIN=60. Because there are 60 minutes in every hour.

To follow we may want an hour variable, and we may call it HR=24. Now if we want a real running clock, we might want to divide the hour as HR1=12 and HR2=12

Our teacher told us today we must determine what the value is for each clock part. She told us it all depends upon what you are going to use the clock for. Are you going to use it to simply create a running clock in operating motion, as such, seconds, minutes, and hours? Or maybe you want to use it to have a countdown to a special event. Such as, in 3 days, 5 hours, 16 minutes and 22 seconds, such and such will happen.

Or maybe you want to use a clock for a game that you may be programming, like a Football game. This is one that I chose. In the game of American football there are four quarters, all comprising 15 minutes each.

Therefore, you would need to define the variable value for each quarter, such as, QRT=15. The variable QRT has a value of 15. Therefore, a Quarter will equal 15-minutes.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

Now when determining the value of a letter or any letters called variables, all you need is, the variable like QRT and what it is defined by, as such in this case 15. So, let us say we need to create the variable for each of the four quarters in the entire game.

Thus QRT1=15, QRT2=15, QRT3=15 and so on... Now we would then need to define the variable as a string. Instead of QRT=15, which is a number variable, we would need it to be a string variable, like a string of letters.

As an example: QRT1\$= "First Quarter". QRT2\$= "Second Quarter". QRT3\$=" Third Quarter". And finally, QRT4\$=" Fourth Quarter".

Notice not only did we define a string we also gave it a number variable to identify each quarter as a separate quarter, like QRT(1,2,3,4)\$. Now we have defined four quarter strings, and they will be named

First Quarter  
Second Quarter  
Third Quarter  
Fourth Quarter

Therefore, as we begin to define this working clock via command lines, we would need to set the foundation for each command to tell this clock how to operate.

```
10 REM Running Time Clock for a Football game
20 MIN=60
30 SEC=60
35 REM Quarter string for print
40 QRT1$= "First Quarter".
50 QRT2$= "Second Quarter".
60 QRT3$= "Third Quarter".
70 QRT4$= "Fourth Quarter".
```

# The lost Journal

Once we begin to define the variables and strings. You might want to set it up on the terminal or screen if you have one, as it would appear once the program is running.

You could do this by using a 'print' command. Such as...

```
75 REM We are going to print the Quarter.  
80 PRINT "QRT1$".  
90 PRINT "MIN".
```

Once you run this program it would appear on the screen like this.

```
First Quarter  
15
```

Now let's say we want to add the seconds also. However, since the entire time in each quarter is 15 minutes, you cannot show 15 minutes and 60 seconds. Because we have defined the seconds variable to equal 60 in command line 30. So, we need to tell the computer what to look for and where to make a change at certain intervals.

We need to add a new line, let's make it 77 and tell the computer what the seconds need to show based on certain circumstances.

Therefore, we need an 'if and then' statement in the command line. It would appear something like this in '77'.

```
77 if MIN=15 and SEC=60 then SEC=0
```

Now we have instructed the program to define what happens when there is a clock issue as we see above. When MIN = 15 at the same time SEC = 60, then SEC must equal zero (0). Therefore, when we print the data on the screen after we have reset the seconds' issue, we want it to appear correct.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

So now in command line 90 we can give a better visual to the working clock at the start of each quarter. It will now print the variable for minutes and seconds.

```
80 PRINT "QRT1$".  
85 REM We are going to print the Quarter.  
90 PRINT "MIN"; "SEC"
```

Now when it prints on the screen it will show this...

```
First Quarter  
15 0
```

However, even with all that work it still doesn't appear right. We need to add a colon to print between minutes and seconds, such as this string command. CLN\$=":"

Now we can add the colon in the print function by simply adding this to the command line.

```
90 CLN$ = ":"  
90 PRINT "MIN"; CLN$ = ":"; "SEC"
```

Now when it prints out on the screen it will show,

```
First Quarter  
15:0
```

Now it is time to make a working clock. I am not going to write the entire program for you, I just want you to recognize that programming must reveal exactly what it is supposed to do down to the smallest numerical or string letter. In a sense, every 't' is crossed and every 'i' is dotted, if it is off even by a comma, it will not function, when you click, RUN.



# The lost Journal

It is time that we begin where we need to create a real running clock, to begin to do this, you must use the 'seconds' command. We must tell the clock what to do using the seconds.

Remember though we had to change the variable for seconds to zero to allow for it to print, when it was at 15 minutes. We said, if SEC=60 then SEC = 0. However, this code only works if MIN=15. We said, if SEC=60 and MIN=15, then SEC=0.

To change this structure, we are going to need a sub routine or what is called a GOSUB. It literally means to GO into a new routine to another specified line command to fetch more information and then return.

For example, one might use the command line to gosub line 1000. Such as...

**100 Gosub 1000**

We are telling the command line to go to the line 1000 and examine the function at that specific area. In this case, we want the seconds to begin to start moving downward.

Therefore, at line 1000 we need to program the intent of the operation such as...

**100 Gosub 1000**

**1000 If SEC = 0 then SEC = 60**

**1001 if MIN=15 then SEC=SEC-1**

The 1000 command line is now allowing for the second hand to be reestablished back at 60, and it will only be that way when SEC=0. However, we only specified when MIN=15, we need to change that too.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

As the clock is counting down, the seconds will hit zero at every minute mark, not just 15. And when the seconds hit zero, it must revert to 60 and then the minutes must subtract by one.

We are now telling the clock to move one second at a time downward in command line 1001 and we are also establishing the minutes at this point equal 15. Since SEC equals 60 it now will be 59. Now we must change the minutes.

Every time we come to this line usually during an opening quarter, it will subtract one digit from the seconds, and when the seconds hit zero, it will then subtract one digit from the minutes. If it all follows exactly as to what the command reveals, then it returns to line 100, and the operation automatically continues.

Now notice if this operation doesn't function as stated, meaning if MIN does not equal 15, then the function will not work. SEC or MIN will not subtract a digit because it must be exact.

If the command doesn't apply, we need to send it somewhere else where it will apply. Therefore, we need an ELSE command. After RETURN, we simply add, ELSE goto 1005.

```
100 Gosub 1000
1000 If SEC= 0 then SEC = 60
1001 if MIN=15 then SEC=SEC-1: RETURN: else goto 1005
```

The difference between a goto command and GOSUB is the goto will not return unless it is told to return to a specific command line. However, if we do not use the first return, even on a goto, it will still use the return line from the original gosub, whenever the RETURN statement is finally used again.

Since we have a Gosub in the function it knows to return to where this all started, using the word, RETURN wherever it is placed.

# The lost Journal

If we had not used a gosub command, it would not return unless we also revealed the command line where it is to return to. Since we used a GOSUB, we do not have to identify the exact return line, it automatically knows.

Therefore, since line 1001 may not operate under the function given, it will now send it to line 1005 instead of returning and that is where we address the issue further. But here is the problem, since 1005 is directly under 1001, we do not need a GOTO here. If the function does not work it will not return anyway.

Therefore, we did not need an else command in 1001. However, if we wanted to send the goto command to another part of the program, then we need the goto command or a GOSUB command, otherwise, it will read the next command line in order automatically. The computer must be told everything in how to think and operate.

Since MIN does not equal 15 then the seconds cannot count down yet. Thus, it will not return, it will go to 1005. Now in command line 1005, we need to start telling the system how to think.

In line 1000, we are telling the computer whenever SEC=0 it now instantly changes to 60. At this point, SEC = 60. If SEC does not equal zero, then SEC will remain whatever it is in the countdown and line 1000 will be ignored.

**1005 If SEC=60 then MIN=MIN-1 and SEC=SEC-1 Else SEC=SEC-1:RETURN**

Now the problem with the above line is that we already told the command to understand that if SEC equals 60 then SEC = 0 for print purposes, remember 15:0? However, in line 1000 we switched it back.

All we need to do is change the operation right after the initial print. As soon as it shows 15:0 this is the last time it will ever show this again until the

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

beginning of the next quarter, which we can then redefine the variables when we get there.

Obviously, all we need to do is redefine the SEC again after the Gosub in line 1000. We will make SEC=60 and then the clock starts. And although it has printed SEC as zero, the print won't change until we tell it too.

So, in line 1000, SEC now equals 60 again if it had been zero, but it won't print 60 because another operation will exist before the print. From this point on, until you need to print the second and third and fourth quarters, you will never need to send it back to the original print quarter command, you can then recreate a new print command to allow for this.

Now that you are getting the gist of this, I am going to restructure this operation so you can see how it works.

```
100 Gosub 1000
1000 If SEC= 0 then SEC = 60
1005 if SEC=60 then MIN=MIN-1:SEC=SEC-1: RETURN else
SEC=SEC-1:RETURN
```

We have just now told the clock to understand, if the seconds return to 60, because of line 1000 after it being zero to support a proper print command, then it automatically moves to the next line even though there is no goto line.

Unless the computer is told to stop or change its routine it will always read the next line. Now SEC will not equal 60 unless it has dropped down to zero in the running clock. Therefore, until this occurs, SEC will remain its own value as it is ticking away.

However, when SEC does equal 60 we now know to subtract the value of the minute by one also. If SEC did not equal 60, then SEC operates by dropping one second at a time based on the else command in 1005.

# The lost Journal

But the minute command stays the same until the seconds drop down to zero, which is then switched to 60 and voila the minutes then move down.

This command line is the beginning of an operational clock. We are now telling the clock to read a specific moving command. And any time we need the clock to drop a second or drop a minute, all we need is to return to line 100 where the Gosub exists and it will do the rest.

Now when the system returns to the original line it will now reveal the new operating clock.

It will return to the original line GOSUB command at line 100, and then we can reveal a new print operation. However, we also need to tell the program where to place the print command on the screen. If we do not tell it exactly where it needs to be, then this is what we will see as a running clock under the print command.

## First Quarter

15:0

14:59

14:58

14:57

The clock will run down the screen instead of staying in place, like a digital read out. So, we need to use a locate command. This tells the computer where to place this command on a specific part of the screen, therefore the numbers do not click off one after another below one another, the clock will begin to run down under the locate command in the exact same spot, like a real operating digital clock.

The Locate command will appear something like this:

```
1010 LOCATE 10,250: PRINT "MIN";" COLON$";"SEC"
```

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

The locate command is revealing a specific quadrant on the screen itself, therefore the clock will always begin to change at that one location. Such as...

## FIRST QUARTER

13:23

Here is our problem, if we place the locate command in line 1010, it will never be read because it will have been sent back as a RETURN command. So, we need to take the locate command and place it right under the GOSUB command.

```
100 GOSUB 1000
105 LOCATE 10,250: PRINT "MIN";" COLON$";"SEC"
999 END
1000 If SEC= 0 then SEC = 60
1001 if MIN=15 then SEC=SEC-1 and MIN=14:RETURN else goto
1005
1005 If SEC=60 then MIN=MIN-1 Else SEC=SEC-1:RETURN
```

As you are creating a program and testing it, you must verify the command lines to make sure it will operate and then stop. If you do not create a stop, it will try to run forever. So, we need to add a stop command called, END.

We can add that at command line 999. However, this is only for testing purpose. We still need to continue the function by constantly repeating the command lines so the clock will run down. Therefore, instead of END at command 999 we might say, goto 100 and then it will repeat the process.

And finally, one more thing, to get the clock to function one second at a time, in real time, we need to add a FOR and NEXT COMMAND.

Before we countdown another second, we need to add a time displacer, something like this.

```
10000 For RTC (Running Time Lock) = 1 to 500: Next RTC
```

# The lost Journal

## 10001 RETURN

Remember when the clock is counting down, we can add a new gosub command at line 107 just add gosub to line 10000...

**107 Gosub 10000**

**10000 For RTC = 1 to 500: Next RTC**

**10001 RETURN**

What is happening here is the computer is counting numbers between 1-500, when it is done, it will then follow to the next line. If this was just a running clock, every time the clock is instructed to subtract a second, the system will count to 500 and then subtract the second and go on to the next second to repeat the process.

This allows for what is called a delay. Otherwise the second hand would be moving faster than lighting. The entire 15-minutes would count off in a few seconds. A computer can count so fast that the delay will be negligible.

Depending on what sort of dynamic your system uses as SPEED, will determine how fast or slow it takes to count off this delay. On my system 500 takes the computer to process one second in real time. So, when the computer counts to 500 one second in real time would occur.

This is a tiny example of programming a clock, there is much more too it. I can't even begin to take the time to show what is involved.

What I wanted to reveal is that everything is detailed down to the last period or comma. Nothing can happen unless you program detailed information into the system. And then you must test and re-test all the time to make sure the program is thinking exactly what you have commanded it. Now the above is an example of testing a program.

I left out a lot because it takes quite a bit of space to reveal programming operations. The above is far from being ready to go. It is just a

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

format to allow one to see what it takes to program a computer using a language.

Programming takes a long time because you are literally creating your consciousness awareness into a simulated inanimate object, meaning as you think it, then it responds accordingly. You are teaching it to respond, react, even think at the level of your programming prowess, which comes from your own mind.

I am sure the basic language in the future will become obsolete for even greater programming commands and protocols. In fact, operations could even become prefab, what this means is, instead of inputting a single letter or number, in the future they may have blocks of information.

Like building a house, you would need to add one two by four at a time as the construction continues, but in prefab, or prefabricated, you can use entire walls that are made up of two-by fours already placed together. So instead of adding one 2X4 you can add an entire wall.

So, in computer terms, instead of adding a single variable, or string value, entire blocks of information may be executable by simply inputting a single value.

However, the basics of computer science will always remain the same. They will function based on how you program them and to what level the machine matrix allows.

When I begin to think about what the Chief had been teaching Tim, and now understanding the smallest basics of programming, I am dumbfounded. And yet I now know how everything that the Chief revealed is potentially accurate.

That we could be living in a simulation that has been programmed by much greater operational procedures, by simply doing what I have revealed here but using a higher technological science.



# The lost Journal

Tell the system to operate exactly as reality functions. And then lo and behold you have created a simulated reality. Now somehow combine your mind and interactive potential into the functionality of the system and bingo you have a simulation.

I finally finished my entire first football game, not just the clock, but the entire game, I made it to operate just like a real football game. Limited only by the number of Bytes I had available in my system. I could create this game in under 64,000 bytes, or what is called 64K.

Learning how to use random, and variables, and strings, and so many more commands, I even created a visual of the game for the monitor, it was an amazing football game which operated on its own, or one can play against the computer or against another person.

I am very proud of my first creation; my teacher gave me an A++. Not only for programming but for innovation. It took me thousands upon thousands of commands lines in over 50 pages of computer paper.

I titled it, **William Keuinedes - Real Football 1985.**

It has now been 7 months since I had searched for any clues to find the rest of the journal, I have been so mesmerized by my computer class with hands on training, as well as still teaching my own classes, I have had no time to think about more clues.

But the time has come, I need to get back to what is important. I truly believe I was led down this path because I needed to fully understand how powerful computer technology really is and what it can be used for.

When I designed my football game I did so using logic based on the real sport. It was so defined and yet I had so little to work with as the technology is far below what I am sure it will become in just a few years.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

But even with limitation I could design this game so accurately it could almost reveal actual scores from the National Football League games played every week before the contest even occurred.

You would have to see it operational to know what I mean. It was that exact in how the game operates based on teams and players, and yet it was so accurately defined simply using logic and math predictive and random variables.

This is when I began to realize without technological limitation as we have now, one could produce a simulation of life itself. It then reminded me of what the Chief had told Tim about Sol Malum, that he created all of this as not only a copy of something that was real, but also as a simulated interactive domain.

What this means is, not only does this program function as a program it is also interactive, where people are literally immersed into the program and allowed to make decisions and choices, which can either alter the program or continue using it as it was defined.

Just like in my football game, it could either play against itself as computer against computer, as static, or people could play the game against one another, interactive.

My teacher was deeply locked into the idea of computers for our future generations. She truly believed that computers will take charge of our life, that we will do everything with computer technology.

Later, in class she began to confide in me that I was her favorite student, and that she believed computers will be used for real life simulations. Although she told me it was probably decades away, she really believed it would occur.

# The lost Journal

She said, there's nothing to limit the science of computer technology and as we advance in this field, it will dominate our lives. Based on what we can already do now, what would be our limits in the future?

Professor Laura Thol was an amazing woman, very independent thinker. She had a degree in a Criminal science, and always told me her first love was joining the FBI. But she got so engrossed in computers, she decided to change degrees.

Nevertheless, she said, that she married her childhood sweetheart who did go on to become an FBI agent, and his name was Maxwell Stram.

I know, I know what you are thinking, I was just as shocked as you are probably right now reading this. Are they not the same two FBI agents that Tim and his wife and the Chief dealt with as well as even I in another time-loop? Remember, they were not ready YET. As well as they were not married in that period, but they might as well have been since they were such close working partners.

It is quite disconcerting growing up and living in a world where you already know stuff about people, places and things. So, it was not really that much of a shock to witness a real-life player in Tim's anthology showing up again.

There was a definite change in her based upon what I read in Tim's notepads. She seems more humbled now, her thoughts are less logical and more insightful, and much more spiritually adept. She is a visionary now, and she is not afraid to reveal to you her inner thoughts; if she trusts you.

One day after class she came to me and said, "I have something I wanted to share with you. I would not trust this with anyone else. But I began to wonder, what if our world is not real, that we are living inside a computer simulation, how would we know?"

I asked her, while playing the devil's advocate, "How is that possible?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

“Well” she clamored, “If computers can be programmed to simulate almost anything, even thought, then what is the possibility that our world is a simulation and we are living in the constructs of an interactive computer program?”

I then replied, “But how could we know?”

She then said, “William, if it was ever possible, would you agree with me that it is even remotely conceivable based on what you have learned in my class, that a simulation was created and we are living in it?”

“Uh, I would say yea, it is possible, but we do not have that kind of technology.”

“But William, what if we did?”

“Okay then, I guess it is very possible.”

“If it is possible and future generations could simulate our universe, then the fact that it was possible, and could be done in our future, then is it also possible that someone already has done this and we are the benefactors of this simulated program?”

“I agree, that is a definite possibility, because, if it is at all possible then someone most likely would have accomplished this feat in the future. But how would we know?”

“That’s the thing William, we wouldn’t know unless there were clues given that revealed we are living inside a program. Clues such as, Déjà vu? Maybe historical repetition? Maybe even the stars of heaven?”

“Yes, all those things have merit, yet would there be something conclusive?”

“What if I told you I had memories of living here before?”

# The lost Journal

“You mean like reincarnation?”

“Not exactly, but I am sure it could have something to do with it in part. But what if we are living in the same life, repeating cycles indefinitely, yet we don’t remember? And the only changes were things that came from people who were beginning to awaken internally to all of this, and instead of just following the program, they made different life choices.”

“Wow, that is a big chunk of meat to swallow, can you elaborate more on this?”

She looked at me with a serious but profound expression and she then turned around went to her desk, opened the drawer and pulled out a folder, in it were some papers. She held it to her chest tightly as if it was very valuable to her, and reluctantly swung her arm forward with papers in hand and said, “Please Read this!”

On the front of her little dossier was a picture of an old Indian Vase with amazing designs. I thought holy Cow, it looks just like one of the Chiefs creations. And then I realized, are you kidding me, am I going to receive another journal connection via my computer teacher, Ms. Laura Thol?

I then noticed it was titled, The Womb of Creation. Like a bolt of lightning striking the Frankenstein monster and its creator yells, IT’s ALIVE! Immediately, I wondered, if this was day-6 of Tim’s Journal, but it was written by Professor Laura Thol, so how would Tim have known?

Oh, that is a stupid question I reminded myself, of course the Chief would know. I was very moved, but I anticipated this moment now for many months, I just didn’t expect it to come from my teacher, I then replied as she waited patiently anticipating my answer.

“Yes, I would be very happy to read your personal thesis on this subject matter.”

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

**(16) Day 6 – The Womb of Creation**

## **Day Six –The WOMB Simulation**

**Written by Professor Laura Thol**

What if the world we are living in right now is a simulated world belonging within a simulated Universe that is using the nature of the birthing from the womb to create everything we see with our eyes?

What is creation? Who is God? Could it be God is the name of the program that operates this Universe? Could 'God' be a holographic computer program.

Since I began my computer simulation project I have looked at the possibility of our Universe being a simulated creation, that is using the principle of the womb of a mother to recreate something out of something else. But this would only be a reproduction, an artificial reality and it would not be authentic.

After spending a lot of time working on my programmed thesis, I came up with the name that I believe this program is named after. I call it the...

### **Super Ultra Optical Artificial Laser Light Matrical Megascopce.**

My design reveals something extraordinary. That creation involves the womb of a mother linked to producing large facsimiles or images, somewhat akin to holographs. By using a laser projection using an extremely high end powerful light-source which can mimic reality, by simulating it through a holographic projection of a simulated womb.

Take a child inside the womb of a mother, it begins as a tiny seed source and then expands based on the DNA parameters, and becomes a human being. Now what if this entire universe was based on a light source. What if the seed was light?

In computer operations, everything begins with programming at the most detailed level. It is then projected upon a screen using light waves or lasers in a sense.

# The lost Journal

This creation in this world is a birthing process that continues repeatedly. We might call it reincarnation, or transmigration of the SOUL, which is a repetitive computer simulation trapping the soul continuously in time, repeating cycles of a program.

Each light energy wave is based upon what we call pixels and each pixel is a miniature piece of the puzzle that when expanded creates a life like image for the 'eye' to see.

And this is what I began to envision. What if the universe is an optical creation, and everything within is part of a simulated body externally? Thus, we have a large eye not only watching over its creation, but it is part of the creation, as a large all-seeing-eye within the programming brain of the procedure.

And what if the large all-seeing-eye is the power source of this creation. Now let's break it down. There is this optical power that sits in the center of everything.

The ancients use to call it the Pineal Gland and it refers to an EYE that can peer beyond or above as the PARA-EYE which sees everything, omniscient. This all-seeing-eye is stationed within the back to lower center of the two hemispheres of the brain. It is as small as a grain of rice, somewhat appearing like a pine comb.

Now imagine that the EYE is the visual of the entire brain source of this program, just like our brain sends optical firing darts as electrical impulses allowing our eyes to be the visual aid of what is coming from the depths of the programming or mind of the computer brain within.

Therefore, the all-seeing-eye is the mind of the entire operation, yet it only appears as an EYE, not a brain. Yet like our brains, the Pineal gland is internal within the brain, not external unlike our human eyes, which are compared to computer monitors.

Thus, I would conclude that the all-seeing-eye is inside something else but it appears as an eye or large round object, maybe somewhat akin to the SUN itself.

I then began to meditate about how our sun sits in the center of what we call the Solar System. Like the pineal gland sits in the center of the brain, and the two hemispheres are its orbits encircling the eye. And it is the true operational device of the entire brain because it can react and take in information from beyond the local awareness level, like an overall power source.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

The eye is the operational guide that we may call the watcher. The one that is aware of the system internally but it is projecting it out externally. And the two hemispheres of the brain are really in effect a virtual simulation taking in only what is being programmed into it, such as the orbital figure-8, which represents the infinity, as the EYE that oversees all.

The brain is then the file folders representing the software or anything external coming in. And the eye is the watcher. Therefore, the matter based bodies are the hardware of the program, including planets etc. Yet these bodies in general may not be real. It may also be part of the simulation.

It may also mean our human body is part of a simulation and it also is not real, yet something is happening behind the scenes that we do not understand, and that is a simulated birthing within a womb is taking place.

Just like a baby comes from the womb of the mother so also a new creation is coming from the womb of this simulation. But the baby first had to be formed, otherwise all it would be is the original seed or light.

What we are talking about here is a program is being formed like a baby. Often when people create or devise things they call it their baby. It is their own creation.

Using the computer simulation that I have theorized, I began to realize that the body may be an inner computer shell, or better stated, a computer system within a larger system. Its legs and arms are the planetary system of a solar system or light projection. Its cells are all the working components, somewhat like little tiny baby seedlings trapped inside cages all being part of the entire working function of the body central, but they are not yet born or maybe they are not even cognizant.

And the eyes of all the babies as cells trapped inside are like the lens of the computer, as individual pixels like a monitor functioning as a computer screen. And this provides our external awareness in this simulated world. But the Pineal Gland is unique. It belongs to someone else. And its power seems to be unlimited in a realm of copies and fakes, originating from something else.

Therefore, I must conclude that our cosmos is on a backdrop of a screen and that is how we are seeing the holographic nature of things. it is being projected, it isn't there, but where is it being projected from?



# The lost Journal

My only conclusion is that it is coming from the power source, which appears to be the super-eye inside of the system which is regulating it likened as a birth process within the womb of a mother.

What this tells me is, we are witnessing a continuous state of a birth that never actually leads to being born, and we are all part of the process somehow like we are inside the womb of a mother source, and we are all being processed, not once, but repeatedly, making it appear as being born again, but in truth we are never leaving the embryo.

However due to the nature of the simulation it is highly unlikely that this creation is good, yet it uses light as representative as the positive awareness, but it also supplies darkness or the negative side, as two sides of a working polarity.

In retrospect, it appears the creator is creating what is tantamount to a Frankenstein monster.

But how do we fit in? This is where I believe we must be part of this system from afar, located in some sort of shell or cage that has trapped us. And this process is trying to change who we are internally by forcing us into the pre-programmed fabricated illusion as if we are being brought back into the womb of a mother, but this time it is not our mother, it is unfamiliar mother.

It is revealing we are somewhere else, and belong to someone else but somehow, we were taken captive and now we are prisoners by another force or power.

And this new power is trying to change who we are by supplying it with a new-mind, and a new creation. It is trying to change us using the birthing process, into something we do not belong to.

Therefore, I feel that we have lived here time and time again. Somehow, we are being forced to continue to be part of a process that is trying to mold us into something else, but it is conflicting with our true nature. And it is taking a very long time for this procedure to make this change inwardly.

Thus, I conclude, whoever is doing this cannot succeed, because the nature we come from must be reality, and reality cannot turn into a non-reality or a simulation. Therefore, there must come a time where we can break free from this new womb. Maybe by simply waking up to the fact that it is happening.

THE END!

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

**(17) Review of the womb of Creation**

## **My review of Professor Laura Thol - The WOMB Simulation**

I finished reading this and I was amazed yet not sure I totally understood everything, but it fits perfectly with what the Chief spoke to Tim about on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day about the two creations.

Laura obviously thinks differently than most people. And what she has discovered is like what the Chief has taught Tim over the ages past. But some of this is new. Some of it is over my head. I am sure in time it will be fully understood. She has planted the seed, so now we shall see how it grows.

It must be important, because the Chief wanted it to be part of the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the Journal, so this is extremely imperative and valuable. However, one thing that stood out in my mind more than anything, was the name she gave to the program. Look at this again, why is it familiar?

### **Super Ultra Optical Artificial Laser Light Matrical Megascope**

I then rearranged it to appear from top to bottom...

**Super  
Ultra  
Optical  
Artificial  
Laser  
Light  
Matrical  
Megascope**

# The lost Journal

Again, I was still not sure what it was that was catching my EYE, but there is a familiarity about it all. Then the thought popped into my mind, take the first letters...

S. U. O. A. L. L. M. M.

My God this is not what I think it is, is it? Laura accidentally created an acronym that rearranged another way becomes even more apparent she may have discovered a valuable clue. She asked if the name of this program was GOD? Here it is.

**SUOALLMM - SOLMALUM =  
SOL MALUM**

Sol Malum is the acronym of her creation. I never checked into what the meaning of Sol Malum really is, but it appears to be Latin. I will now go and delve into this and try to discover what this means.

I have now located the deeper meaning of this name and discovered something. Sol is identified always in Latin as the Sun. This makes sense now.

The term for Malum is interesting, because it has multiple identifications. One of which is the Apple or the fruit. Another is Evil, but not just any type of evil, but evil destruction, it has a myriad of connotations.

It refers to judgment, plagues, punishment, misfortune, calamity, disaster and harm. Thus, Malum doesn't directly refer to the source as being evil, but what evil the source will dish out to those he hates. Malum then becomes an intention of mind, i.e. Malevolent, Maliciousness.

These things that we were revealed about SOL MALUM as so defined, were also revealed as the wrath of God in many religious institutions and Biblical orientations. Now we might be able to more properly understand who this god really is.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

We have always been told, if we disobey, here is what we can expect. For we know the Caelestus Pater is our Father and our Mother and they do not send out fury, calamity and wrath to destroy their children who fail to obey. They simply redirect the child to learn from their mistakes, so they can be perfected, as well as any loving parent would never do such things. So, who is this entity?

Sol Malum literally means, the fruit of faulty desire, as in type maybe an apple, likened unto the tree of knowledge, whereas it leads one to be placed under judgment, to be punished, plagued, filled with misfortune, calamity, disaster and harm.

What is interesting is the usage here, which reflects types of emotional distresses that have all been used in brainwashing techniques. Often severe punishments, misfortune, calamity, torture and disaster are used to change a mind from being one thing and causing it to become another.

Laura may indeed be dead on right here. Could we be suffering in some sort of a womb where as someone is trying to brainwash us, or better understood, change our soul.

Sol Malum really means the, “Evil SUN God of Judgment,” who is identified as the SUN or the SUN of GOD, which was brought on us after we took of the fruit of the false knowledge or the panis venenum, which is translated into the Poison Bread, which leads us into a state of continuous death. Whereas the Panem Vitae is the bread of vitality or the Bread of Life, the bread of the Awakening Spirit.

Someone is trying to change us from within to force us to become someone or something else.

Very frightening indeed.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(18) The Blind leading the Blind**

I had a very vivid dream last night, it was so real I felt like I was there. However, the time and place these events took place appeared to be in the early 1900's in the American Southwest.

I was in a small silver mining town, the people here lived a very difficult life. Most of the men and their sons had to work in the mines, which was extremely dangerous.

The problem was often horrible accidents and explosions due to methane gas leaks, from TNT explosions, as well as fires creating carbon monoxide poisoning and other life-ending events took many of the men and the boys away from their families, leaving widows and their children to fend for themselves.

The Company that operated the silver mines were becoming more and more ruthless to extract every dollar they could at the risk of the men and boys who worked the mines.

The Company, which was being financed by powerful bankers back East, became more and more authoritative and they began to buy off more and more of the town, here a little and there a little until the Company began to own everything, including people's lives.

They then began charging their workers for housing, claiming their homes were now on Company land, which had basically been stolen from the people, as well as many locals had to use their homes to barter with the Company to have any sort of life's supplies. And then the Company added taxes on the necessities of life.

Each day even the simple things became arduous and demanding more than anyone could handle, but the people realized that they needed their silver mine, which means they had to obey their masters or else they would be without.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

As time went on only one man in town could see where all of this was leading. People were losing their freedoms, they became slaves and wards to the Company.

It was then that the local preacher man started communicating his fears to the town's people, telling them that unless this Company was stopped, they would end up owning everyone's lives and everyone would simply be a vassal of the Company and they would lose many freedoms such as freedom of speech and religious rights, and mostly their own personal dignity.

The preacher man began to fear that the people were being so dumbed down due to the fear of losing their livelihood they would acquiesce unto the Company and simply allow them to control the whole lot.

These people were a proud people, and before the silver boom the town's people used to be involved in the Timber industry. Their town was located near a large forestry area, and thus timber was a proud occupation until the big silver boom occurred and a good portion of the land was mutilated due to mining and destruction for the new enterprise.

The towns people were promised a railroad to aid in their Timber industry. However due to some nefarious types, explosions and fires had been set, the railroad, which was promised to come through town was blocked, creating fear of reprisal and the contracts were cancelled.

That railroad would have been beneficial for all the people as it would have connected them to the larger cities which could help the increase of their town, with new citizenry, jobs, food, apparel and so much more.

All of it was lost keeping the town disconnected from more affluent cities, leaving this small village to take care of themselves.

However due to the expansion of the silver mining and the Company, which was now pretty much taking over everything, the people were locked

# The lost Journal

into a horrible situation and only the preacher man seemed to have any idea how to bring an end to this.

Sadly, the local Mayor was in the pockets of the Company, so he had little desire to help the people. And of course, the local constables were in the pockets of the Mayor.

There was no one left to consider the needs of the little guy. It was then the preacher man decided that he and he alone must bring an end to this insanity that was growing out of control.

He then had private meetings that brought together some of the widows who had lost their menfolk in the mines, as well as some of the disgruntled men who began to witness the depravity of the owners of this Company and how they had little to no concern about basic human rights and the self-respect of others.

Now the Preacher man was not always a preacher, he used to work with the Railroads back East and had some connections with some top people in this field.

He began to contact some of his old business partners and was all but assured of a railroad coming into the town, if the people would begin to operate a timber mill again as they once had, when the town was much more successful and thriving.

He could even get a hold of some timber experts who would come to handle the changeover from Silver mining to Timber. It was not going to be easy, but if the people would pull together and work hard they would get their lives back again, and their freedoms.

The rumor of the good ole times began to spread to others even though it was all on the hush hush. People were getting excited again, they had an extra step in their get-along and a song in their heart.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

Suddenly there was hope. A new opportunity for the town to grow. A way to give the people affluence.

Sadly, word began to spread to the Company that there was divisiveness within the town's people towards the all-powerful Company.

When the Company heads started hearing some of the rumors they began to release some of the bondages like taxes were cut in half. And the men and boys were given paid time off in certain intervals after being in the mine for multiple days in a row.

It appeared that the company began growing a heart. Of course, the Preacher man did not fall for it. He said they are only deceiving all of you, making it appear that the Company cares.

The problem was, too many had gotten word of the rumor about the timber and railroad possibility and potential. There was a division among the town's people.

The problem was the Mayor and the Constables were still being greatly taken care of as their pockets were filled and the lies became even more prominent.

Finally, the preacher man said that there is only one way to put a stop to this and that is he was going to run for the Mayor's office. And even though it was not really his calling, he knew that sometimes even God might make exceptions if it meant helping the town.

There was going to be a new election. The preacher man was a strong and viral man who stood 6' 7" tall and would not take guff from anyone. He said it like it was and he took no prisoners. He was a strong man with a strong constitution and will. But he had great compassion and dedication to the people of this town.



# **The lost Journal**

The Mayor on the other hand was weak-kneed, and easily bought off for the best price, he was more of a con man than a good man or a leader and his constables were nothing more than bought off cops getting their jollies off by being thugs.

As the two would debate before the people, the preacher man had great verbal and oratory skills and a lot of charisma, and he was winning the hearts of the town's people.

The Mayor on the other hand was a slime ball and people were beginning to realize he never had the people's best interest at heart, he only serves the Company. The Mayor acted like he was religious bringing out things like, what would God want for this town? But the people were no longer buying into it.

The company began to worry, they then hired lawyers, and henchmen to come into town and sway the people's minds to try to change their upcoming vote.

They would lie to the people saying the town would be destroyed, that it simply did not have the capacity to run a Timber business and even though it was successful at one time, that was the old way and the old days. Things are different now.

Yet of all these lawyers and henchman, all they could do is sway about 25% of the people who were mostly afraid of Company retaliations by taking away their homes, which had been bargained to the Company due to bad debts on their notes of ownership, and many were fearful that everything they own might be taken away if they make a mistake or come against the Company.

The preacher man assured them, that they already lost everything, that their freedom and rights were the most precious gifts they had. And that the Company was stealing the most important assets from them.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

So, it all began to become a debate of fear versus a quest to better the town and the towns' people.

The Company used fear tactics at every angle anyway they could. The preacher man would use the idea of taking your life back, work your own land and prosper to develop in a way that will support you and the generations that follow for a very long time.

The deadline for the Railroad to be approved was quickly coming to a head, the preacher man told the town's people, "We need to take a vote now and as soon as I am in office everything will go back to the way it once was when this town was productive and successful.

It was a time to take our town back, before the blinding lure of silver took us captive in ways we never dreamed of."

The preacher man continued, "In a sense we betrayed our town and the people for a proverbial thirty ounces of silver."

The vote was about to occur and the Company was getting very nervous. The poll that was taken revealed, that 78% of the towns people were going to vote for the railroad and timber. The top Company heads had a secret meeting the night before the vote, with the nefarious lawyers and their henchmen.

The next morning the town's security horns blared away revealing there was a terrible incident at the mine. An explosion occurred and everyone within 20-miles could hear it. After the debris was cleared, the town was shocked to learn that 25 men and 5 of their sons were killed in the explosion.

Amazingly, before the smoke or dust even settled the Mayor came out and said, "This was no accident, we have proof of sabotage."

No one believed it, who would murder our own people, they questioned?

# The lost Journal

Finally, the Mayor began to ask the people, “How well do we know this preacher man. Let’s be honest, he says he works for the Almighty and then he tells us he has contacts with the Timber and Railroad people. So, which is it?

This seems awfully strange for a man of god to be so sunken into the world’s mire of businesses, and now on top of it he wants to run for Mayor!”

As the people were scrambling around to discover whose families would never be the same again due to these horrible deaths involving their loved ones in the mine. The people began to question the preacher man in their heart, due to this scare tactic.

It never seems to occur to most to ask, who benefits from all of this. Most never use their own minds; they listen to what others tell them.

And due to their distraught of losing loved ones and more of their town’s people as well as the Company was now putting fear in their heart. More and more people were starting to change and were starting to believe the lie that the Preacher man may have done this for his own gain.

Even though it did not make any sense, the preacher man assured them time and time again, he had no desire to stop being the town’s Preacher, and this was not for some personal gain. He was only doing it out of the love he had for the town’s people.

However, to the dismay of the Company, it was not enough via all the tricks they were playing, the votes had not changed enough to keep the Mayor in office. The preacher man was still the choice of the people, but it was now very close.

Finally, the lawyer for the Heads of the Company called a town meeting. He brought in one of the explosive items of TNT known as Dynamite. He showed the people that this was some of the sticks of TNT that were used, which had not detonated, that was part of what caused the explosion that killed 30 of the town’s people’s, beloved family members and friends.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

He went on to say, “Thus leaving widows and siblings to go on, often without their bread winners, destroying their lives completely.” The Lawyer really hammered it all in the mind, fear, distrust and doubt.

He then said that the dynamite that was used was issued from a company known as Well’s Timber and Associates. He showed the dynamite to everyone and each one saw the stamped emblem on the sticks, which identified it did not come from the silver mining company.

This infuriated the people, they began to talk among themselves. They were angry and became a mob, wanting someone to pay dearly for their lost loved ones.

Once the people were fired up, angry and unable to think wisely and prudently, and being in this state of mind, the final blow was issued by the Company’s head man.

The leader of the group stood before the people holding even more dynamite having the same emblem stamped on each stick. He then proceeded with these final words.

“As much as it pains me to do this, I am left with no other recourse. I want to call the Mayor up here, your good Mayor and our great friend to reveal this horrible fact that we have discovered.”

The Mayor came up on the stage and looked down upon a pad of paper and began to read it slowly saying...

“Upon further recommendation by the lawyers for the Company, we with great distress were summoned to break down the church doors and do an in-depth search for evidence.”

There were a few boos hailed from within the crowd of those who denied the preacher had anything to do with this.

# The lost Journal

The Mayor continued. "I know, I know, this was not my intention, but for legal reasons due to mounting evidence we had to do this due to the constraint of time and the possibility the evidence could be moved."

The Preacher man stood up within the crowd saying, "You had no right to break down the doors of our place of worship, I received no summons to act on or any part according to your lawyers. If you wanted to come in I would have been more than happy to welcome you. This is a witch hunt, nothing less and nothing more."

Some of the people began to scream and yell, "Yea a witch hunt, what are you doing in our church, why are you pestering the preacher..." and so forth!

Finally, the Mayor having no further response to what was being said, looked down and continued to read the words on his paper...

"During our discovery, we found inside the preacher's personal pulpit some very disturbing and distressful pieces of evidence. I assure you I would have been thrilled to find nothing.

Our discovery revealed \$5000 dollars in cash with a note from the Emblazoned letter-head of the Wells Timber Company that had written the words, 'Thank-you for your part in all of this.'

The Mayor was then handed the so-called evidence of the \$5000 in cash by the Company head; it was money that most of the town's people would never see in a lifetime. The Mayor then went on to say, "This is exhibit one."

The people in the crowd became very restless and many were beginning to turn towards and eye the preacher up and down with some very strange stares.

The Preacher then said, "This is a lie, I know nothing of any cash, I was given nothing at any time, nor would I have accepted anything like this.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

People you are being deceived, lied too and fooled. Do not listen to this, they are liars and the truth is not in them.”

The Mayor then turned around and looked at the lawyer standing next to the Company head, and the lawyer simply nodded his head in the affirmative while pointed his eyes towards the rest of the note the Mayor was holding.

The Mayor cleared his throat and coughed a little and then proceeded. “We also discovered one other item.”

The Mayor turned around and was handed one of the sticks of dynamite with the same emblem etched in, as he continued... “And this was the same dynamite that the company claims were used to murder all of our innocent town’s people.”

As the Mayor turned around holding this stick of dynamite, the people became more restless and angered as one man from the crowd said, “What in the hell is that?”

The Company Lawyer looked at the people and said these ominous words. “This is from the same stack of dynamite found in the mine, which murdered your husbands and sons.

This same dynamite was found in the Preachers Pulpit. This is the same man who was trying to get your vote to become Mayor, who claims he was still always going to remain a preacher man.”

The roars from the crowd were deafening, the people began to break the chairs, screaming and yelling. And then with all one voice and mind said, “Get the Preacher man, he has murdered our people.”

The preacher begged them to think about this, how none of it makes any sense, it is not logical. But the people were ramped up in a rioter’s frenzy and

# **The lost Journal**

grabbed the Preacher man, by both legs and arms and they pulled him out into the street.

The people found a rope and hanged the Preacher man on the steps of the church. They began to riot, burning some nearby shops, and destroying a home or two, they went crazy in fear and distrust. They even lit the hanging preacher man on fire, while he was still struggling for the last ounce of his life.

In conclusion, the Henchmen of the Company began to settle the crowds down little by little, and before long the people went back to their various homes.

The next few weeks the people began going through the routine as they had been doing prior, and the Company brought back the taxes and the hardships, but this time even worse than before.

The Company became even more ruthless saying to the people, "You almost destroyed everything we had worked so hard for to offer you a better life.

Now we as the Company cannot trust you people anymore, and so that we never allow this type of outcry against the Company to ever occur again, anyone stepping out of line or even perceived to be a trouble maker will be greatly punished."

There were only a few people left that still believed the Preacher man was innocent, that all he wanted to do was free them from the Company shackles and give the town's people back their freedom and make our town, like it once was.

These remaining few people were gathered up over the next weeks, and were hanged as extremists and radicals. And the people just allowed it to happen for fear that they would be next for questioning it.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

There was no election that day, or the next, or even the next year. In fact, the Mayor was found dead three days after the event, with a gunshot wound to his head and a suicide note saying these words. "I have done some terrible things in my life but what I did to that poor innocent preacher man was unthinkable and I do not deserve to live."

The people had realized they were lied to but that realization came a little too late. They already screwed up royally. They all had blood on their hands. And the fear of what the Company might do to them next caused them all to relinquish all rights and freedoms in hopes to have some protection.

Even while I was still within the dream I stood there after watching all of this occur and I wondered why do people just follow and not think for themselves?

Why do they allow others to dictate to them what is right or wrong when each soul has the right to discern and make their own decisions?

But it never happens that way. Time and time again the people follow the lies and deceptions and evils, and somehow, they excuse themselves for being brain dead morons by always saying it was not their fault, we just didn't know.

It was then I began to black out of the dream and the next thing I knew I was sitting next to the Chief inside another dream. He then began to answer my question as if he already knew."

The Chief began to speak... "William, people will not discern for themselves what is true or not, they have loved the lie and hated the truth. In your dream, the preacher man was the hero, he was wanting to free the minds of those poor souls who were being played with like a finely tuned instrument, by the Company.



# The lost Journal

The people would not question the so-called facts. They didn't put themselves in the shoes of an investigator, asking simple questions based on reason and logic.

The reason we were taken captive by Sol Malum is because he lied to us, he conned us, he deceived us and then began to blame everyone else as being at fault. Sol Malum has always done this, he causes the people to enter the ruse of deception and then makes it so the people pay for the penalty for being bribed for entering that same subterfuge.

We bought into it. We surrendered our minds to placate Sol Malum. And ever since then it takes rare people to question what the masses are being led towards. Therefore, only a few ever succeed to awaken before the time-loop. People have been sent strong delusion to believe the lies, because they do not love the truth.

Anytime someone else is trying to force their beliefs and thoughts upon another telling them to go in this or that direction, and a person does it, they have betrayed their own soul.

It doesn't matter whether it was right or wrong, all that matters are, does it conform to your second sense? Does it line up with your intuition? Does it pattern after your spirit and consciousness and conscience? Have you done the research? Did you do the leg work? If you haven't followed these protocols, then you have betrayed yourself and no one else is to be blamed."

"Chief, amazing, it surprises me I am the one asking you questions now and calling you the Chief, as Tim did long ago. But why do people do this? Why are they worked up into a frenzy which can be so damning they end up committed some of the vilest crimes? It is one thing not to listen, or to be deceived, but to take that deception and to do great harm to others, that is quite another."

"You are so right, William, and the reason this occurs is because people have voluntarily surrendered their minds to follow after others, and it is

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

called, 'Nothing Thoughts.' They believe if they do not have to reason things out then someone else is to blame, even if they commit horrendous acts of evil.

There was a man that once lived who was peaceful, and kind, he loved everyone. He never did anyone harm. He always did the best for everyone. He even fed people, clothed people, and healed people.

But this man was betrayed by the leaders of his day. They mocked him, they lied about him, they went around to everyone somewhat akin to the Media of today, who uses this power to influence minds towards a very dark and destructive agenda.

After they had deceived all the people, it was then given unto the very same people to make a judgment call. Two prisoners were paraded among the people of verdict. The one was this peaceful, loving man who only did good things in his life, and the other was a blatant thief and a murderer.

The people were asked to decide, which one was to go free as a festival promotion of their day. Is it going to be the Peaceful man, or the Murderer? And with all one voice, every soul spoke, "LET THE MURDERER GO FREE!"

Can you imagine that, how all of the people all having the same mental breakdown, all had the same retribution against the man who was of peace and they let the real criminal and murderer go free."

"Why would they do that Chief?"

"Well, why did they kill the Preacher man in your dream. It is because they believed the lies rather than the truth.

Only a few people in the crowd could consciously determine, using the power of discernment that the preacher man had nothing to gain but service to the people."

# **The lost Journal**

“But Chief the people were told that he was paid \$5000, they were told that he used the same dynamite to kill some of their own town’s people. So, then maybe they thought they were innocent because they were lied to, it is not their fault someone lied to them, right?”

“You see that is the problem William, the people never take responsibility for the lies. They do not realize that their believing in a lie makes them just as guilty as the perpetrators.”

“Why is that?”

“Because the soul is the lie detector, and the soul knows the truth, and yet, they decided to accept the lie rather than accept the truth, from within.

Do you understand? Who among the people in your dream town ever really asked the question, why would the preacher man murder people to sway an agenda when he never had to?”

“The people thought he was doing this for his own gain?

Yes, but even if he was, why would he take such stern and corrupted measures to lead the vote his way when he was already dominating in the preliminary-vote, he was not going to lose. Why potentially sacrifice your victory by being insanely stupid?

You must ask though, who was it that was losing the vote, who stood to gain the most by this incident? It was not the preacher man.

The people knew he was going to win. So, whose agenda did it fulfil to make the preacher man guilty of a crime that he had no viable reason for committing?

The people were led by the lie even though their conscience said it was not so, they knew the truth but rejected it for the lie. Now add to this, the

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

man I was referring to of the past, the peaceful man, he was just like the preacher man. His only desire was to serve and help the people.

However, the enemies of this man had an agenda to deceive. They knew this man was becoming too well liked by the community at large. They heard of the large gatherings where ever this man attended. He was starting to scare the power elite, and so what did they do, they sent around their henchmen just like the Company in your Dream, to lie and deceive the people and even commit crimes and then blame the man of peace.

What is so ironic if you went back to that time now and began speaking to the people after they made this horrendous error in judgement, you would not believe they were talking about the same man.

The man of peace, the man of benevolence, yet their stories would all be. He was a criminal, a liar, a deceiver, one who consorted with the wicked and he was a blasphemer.

After those that had spoken all the lies and spread so many deceptions, by that time, the people were given the choice to make the judgment upon this man, they were already in one accord saying, Crucify him!

But did you catch the key in it all?"

"I am not sure what you mean by the key?"

"The key is the epitaph, the finality of all clues given. The key was, those who were responsible for setting this man up using deception and lies were not the ones who murdered him. His blood was washed from their hands.

Just like your dream, the people murdered the preacher man, while the Company who was responsible for the real crimes stood back and watched them murder the man of peace. Therefore, they allow people to make the judgment, because the ancient law said, whatever judgment you make against another that same judgment will be brought against you.

# The lost Journal

The power elite knew that if the people murdered the Preacher man then they were guilty of the judgment of his own blood. Just like the peaceful man, the people made the judgment, and then forced the government's hand to carry out their death ritual.

In every case the people are guilty of the judgment based on what they decide. So, if they buy into the lie, they are accusing themselves as liars.

And do you really want to know what is sad?"

"Yes Chief!"

"They treated the murderer as the victim, as the one who was lied about, that he was actually a good man, peaceful, and they claimed he was the one who was being betrayed, they turned it all upside down. They called the good man evil and the bad man they called good. All of this was made possible by the lies and those who rejected truth to believe in the lie. But the peaceful man was, the Panem Vitae in the Flesh."

"So, the people did not look within to their hearts and conscience they looked without and made a judgment that has damned them ever sense. And it continues to still damn them every time the people fall for the lie, by taking of the panis venenum that which always comes externally, instead of using discernment, that which comes internally."

"William, you are well down the road to your ultimate awakening, I commend you. Now I have one more thing to tell you."

"What is that Chief?"

"William this was no dream you had, the Caelestus Pater gave you prior knowledge of a memory of a past life. My friend, this was you in a previous life, you were the Preacher man."

"Oh, dear lord!"

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

“Now William, I want you to stay with me this evening as I explain to Tim during our seventh day as we reached the Temple of Sinawava, which you know all about now. I will be addressing the knowledge of the meaning of, ‘Nothing Thoughts’, and why they will plague many later like it has plagued many before you after they have passed on. May your dream continue...”

“Chief, I would treasure that, thank-you!”

“It is my pleasure...”

I finally awakened from last night’s amazing dream, and now I have day seven to write and share with everyone.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(19) Day 7 - Mystery of Nothing Thoughts**

### **Day Seven – Thinking, a Sense of Magnification**

As day seven ends the Chief has invited a mysterious ghost of dreamland to listen in on this day of revelation. William is now among the Chief and Tim coming from the dream world to listen in on this very important topic. Tim is unaware William is there.

Tim's begins to write about this day...

As the Chief and I were settling in for the evening as we are now at the Temple of Sinawava at the end of day seven. It has now begun to rain. We found a cove under a large mesa under some hanging rocks to get out of the weather. As the rain pelted down I began to reason through my next questions.

I wondered why is it that so many souls can be fooled where maybe only one in every few million begin to figure out what is happening to them here?

So, I asked the Chief, "You have told me time and time again that we are asleep, we have been fooled because our memory was removed from us. Yet it would seem only logical that more souls would figure out what has transpired, and yet it doesn't happen, time-loop after time-loop souls continue to be fooled. Why is that?"

The Chief responded with a question, "How was your hike today?"

"My hike? I think it was the most grueling we have been on so far. We had to climb many rock faces, and the terrain became very questionable at times. It was a very difficult day but I am excited because we finally made it to the Temple of Sinawava where you are going to reveal to me about the energy grids."

"Oh, yes indeed, the SINE WAVE. For now, let me ask you then, when you were hiking today, how many times were you thinking of all that I have been sharing with you on this journey?"

"Ah, well, to be honest my mind was primarily on the arduous hike. I didn't have too much time to think about anything else."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Exactly, and thus you have your answer."

"What was the answer, Chief?"

"When the mind is filled with duty and a need to get things done, when the mind is overcome with difficult tasks and other manifestations, it does not have time to think and process, which could help clarify about what is occurring in their life, but instead they are too busy to think.

You see; Sol Malum created a program that keeps the soul in a state of suspended animation by simply filling your thoughts with mundane activities. And the time you should be taking to analyze why we are here and what is happening to each of us is limited, and the illusion becomes so dense that it occupies not only your time but your mind.

Everything in the world is designed towards demanding your time. Keep you thinking about things that have nothing to do with your divine plan and your awakening. All of it is to clutter the mind so much that it cannot assimilate what is occurring all around.

These activities are designed to block out memory, to force one to accept the world around them as logical and necessary. And yet all that is occurring is repetition or spinning wheels so that the soul never awakens.

Some souls get so attached to this world that they fear the practice of using their minds to enable them to think. Some believe thinking is of the devil. And working and staying busy is what they have been seduced by into accepting that keeping one filled with activity is the only reason that they are here, to just stay so busy they have no time to think, reason or deduce."

"Chief, why is that? How can we become so hoodwinked?"

"It is because the world is designed around functionality, which is simulated interactivity. Many believe that if they don't accomplish this or that to fulfill their daily routine of activities, then they cannot survive. And that is partly true.

Using statements like, 'if a man doesn't work neither should he eat.' Or others such ideas as, 'Idle hands are of the Devil's workshop.' These cute little catchphrases are simply programmed protocols to make sure you don't wake up."



# The lost Journal

"Wasn't the idiom of no work no food brought about in the Bible."

"Yes, it was, primarily because these particular scriptures were speaking to the ministry. According to the account of the one who wrote these passages, it was revealing that working for your food was a better policy than the ministry not working. It was stated that many in the ministry were placing great burdens on the people causing them to give beyond their means to give the ministry a work-free life.

So, this section of scriptures was speaking primarily to the Ministry when speaking these words, it was not making a blanket statement as an ethic of truth to the followers. It was reminding the ministry not to burden the people, just like the clerics in most churches have done throughout the ages, they live a plush opulent life while their followers can barely put enough money together to buy food for their families.

Yet people grab these type sayings and they call them divine inspiration and it begins to do more harm to the people while placing them even deeper into their state of slumber.

However, the message here seemed to be seduced by Sol Malum, one thing we know that even writer here admitted, was this was not the teaching of Jesus, that Jesus told the disciples to access their goods from the people they taught, because they would not have time to have normal everyday jobs. So strangely, this writer was defiant of this order due to his own pride and ego. So in effect it was truth mixed with error.

Obviously even Jesus knew, that if one is too busy they do not have time for the spiritual things. If your mind is constantly being filled with the world's activities it will not have the time to process the spiritual transformation, thus it becomes wholly physical. Its desires are physical; its needs are physical. Everything about life becomes physical.

It only stands to reason, what you give your life over towards will dominate who and what you are. Therefore, many are seduced into believing that their church or minister is responsible for the spiritual stuff and they are only responsible towards the physical. But it is all a deception, because how can one ever breakthrough to learn about the higher matters of reality when they are hip deep in the illusion. Again, there is no free ride...

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

If you try to reach out and offer a soul spiritual food such as the Panem Vitae, they will not have time for it. It becomes useless to them. Ironically, strange as it may seem, the people will contend, that the spiritual doesn't put food on the table."

Tim replied, "Now isn't that funny? What is ironic about that is that the Panem Vitae is supposed to nourish us and feed us, and yet our minds and bodies desire the physical food not the spiritual food."

"Exactly, because the mind is so filled with fleshly things. It cannot even begin to fathom the fact they are caught in a trap. So instead of ingesting the Panem Vitae they take the panis venenum. You know the old saying; I will believe it if I can see it, is their mantra. All touch and no go!

Everything in this world was designed to make sure the sheep and cattle remain asleep. The drug of spiritual apathy is so strong here that people will be angry if you try to remove their indifference from them. Just like sheep, their job is to follow their shepherd, their business is moving from one place to another, making their bleating sounds while they move where there are being lead.

It is their business, their job, their duty, and they know if they do not follow the crowd they will be punished, and made a fool of in front of the other sheep. Most sheep, beyond the few who seem to scatter and seek for another purpose, are very good at their duties, causing the shepherd very little trouble, always doing what they are told.

Nevertheless, at the end of the day, when all is said and done, what is the real message behind this knowledge. It is that the sheep are being herded to be fattened up on the grass of the field until they can become the sacrifice for their caring shepherd so they that may be eaten and devoured by the high priests, aka, the elite.

When a person is on drugs and they are high, the coming down off those drugs are some of the most difficult times. As the blood is being cleansed, the person can only think of one thing, and that is, 'I need more drugs', I do not like the feeling I am having as I am coming down off this high.

Spiritual food is a type of cleansing, and when it is fed into a drug filled recipient, such as one who is high on the panis venenum, it is painful, it is difficult to take. It causes all sorts of anguishes, trembling, troubles and pain along the way by means of the withdrawal.

# The lost Journal

It is sort of like when a person is in a deep sleep and you come to them and pour a cold glass of water on their face to awaken them. I guarantee that person is not going to be happy. They are going to be resistant, they will want to fight and they will lash out at you.

Or like flashing a high beam light into someone's eyes in a dark place. The person will resist, and protest."

"So, you are trying to tell me, that keeping us busy is a form of a drug to make sure we not only can't see the truth, but we won't want to even if it is tendered to us?"

"Of course, humans are slaves to those who control. Many of those who control are also in the flesh and they do not live as the rest of the people, but they are the ones who give the rules on how we are to live.

Often, they live work free lives off the back of those who do all the work. These are the ones who have given us our slogans, they make us desire everything that is false, and make that which is true to be a lie.

One such slogan is; 'hard work has never killed anyone.' And yet it is one of the number one causes of death throughout the history of the humankind."

"Then how can a soul awaken under these programmed protocols?"

"Like anything else they must become fed up with what is happening to them at a higher internal level. The Sheep must scatter and begin to discover why they are even here, why they exist, who is leading them and for what purpose are they being led.

They must begin to question everything. They must become so disgusted and sick within their very existence to realize how desperately wrong this world really is, that they would climb high and low to find answers to this enigma so that they could escape from the rest of the flock.

A soul on the pathway of the true light will not stop until it finds it. It will begin to make its own rules. It will stop following the guidelines of society that keeps everyone so busy that you never have time to think or reason. And when the soul is finally on the correct path, Sol Malum jumps in and offers his solution and the soul jumps on it faster than lightning."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Excuse me, Sol Malum offers the solution? That doesn't make any sense."

"And that is why it's so tricky. Sol Malum is very wise and has all his bases covered. When he recognizes that a soul is awakening that is realizing that the program is flawed, Sol Malum simply throws in the solution which keeps the soul trapped even more than they were before.

He actually makes you more the two-fold child of hell than even the wicked ones are."

"Explain that please!"

"Sol Malum created false religion!"

"Oh!"

"There are tens of thousands of different religious sects all over the world because the awakening of each soul is always different and is brought about under different circumstances based on culture, environment and the people you are personally connected too.

Sol Malum has either created or infiltrated every one of them. His job is to make sure no matter why you have awakened that he offers a solution just for you. That way you are made to believe that **you are special**.

Thus, every religion on earth believes it is the way, the path, the connection to the divine, and yet none of them are taking you anywhere except to the slaughter house.

Let me try to explain it to you this way. Religions, all of them tell you to seek for the divine outwardly. They tell you that your master, your guide, your teacher, your instructor, your god, is all out there somewhere. (The Chief points to the heavens) Either in the heavens, or even inside your churches, all of which are external creations to keep the soul looking outward.

The problem is, everything external is the creation of Sol Malum, so if you are looking outwardly then what will you get?"

"I suppose you will get, Sol Malum!"

# The lost Journal

"Correct! These souls are being seduced upon their awakening to fall right back to sleep again and they never realize it. Here they were, finally beginning to awaken to the greatest lie ever promoted and what do they do, they enter another lie that has stolen what little bit they had begun to realize on their own."

"So, are religions evil?"

"Evil is that which seduces you into rejecting the Panem Vitae. Religion itself is not evil, but it is the practice of false religion that have led many into error, which is evil.

If you truly understand what the definition of religion is, they call it an organization or something that has been institutionalized.

And that means that your religion is a custom, a structure of beliefs based on the whims of an organization as well as societal beliefs, it becomes a program, how convenient. Real undefiled religion is a personal thing, a personal belief, a personal interaction with the Panem Vitae, it is all about service to one another and proper personal interaction.

If you have a connection to the divine by going through anything else that is external, then you will have found Sol Malum again, as he stands laughing at the doorway to your soul, which has been slammed shut and blocked out from accessing the Caelestus Pater."

"Everything you are telling me all comes back to the Panem Vitae versus the panis venenum. The one is within, the other is external."

"That is absolutely right. It all comes down to this one key-truth, this is the key to all things. Once you realize the code that is within you, then the door will unlock for your soul to awaken.

If you continue to accept the lie that everything you need is out there, instead of in here, (The Chief presses his hands, one against his chest area, and the other against his head) then you will never awaken.

The mystery of nothing thoughts comes down to one single truth. It is when the soul refuses to grasp the fact they have been seduced and raped to believe in the lie. And it refuses to accept any challenge to their drug induced way of life that they are so willingly absorbing.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

You try to get people off stimulants and drugs, and they will refuse even if they know it is harming them. It just makes everything easier in their minds to be high, when in fact they are low.

Now some natural non-artificial drugs are beneficial, it can help to open the doorway to the soul, but most drugs are dangerous.

When you bring truth to a soul that is sleeping, it will fight you and reject you, because it wants to resist, because the drug they are on makes everything seem so unpretentious and not complicated, because they do not want to have to supply the energy of thought to conquer their problem.

The greatest drug available is that the world has everything in place all for you, all you need to do is follow and your life will make sense. Go to school, get a job, get married, have a family, work 40-60 years and then die. It is so simple, not complicated and yet it is the greatest drug ever given to anyone to placate and seduce them.

And although on the surface it seems like the right thing to do, and it appears to be proper, good and safe, it is all part of the trap to make sure you continue to return time and time again.

Sol Malum is not going to let you out of his program, at least not very easily. He will resist, and fight you all the way."

"But Chief, we need to work so that we can have food and a roof over our heads. We have to have these things."

"Why do you have to have these things?"

"Because we will die, we won't survive?"

"Do you see what you just said? Do you understand how the trap and the drugs are so powerful? Everything you are engaged in on this planet is all about self-preservation. It is all about survival of the fittest. It is all about keeping you where you are at present. And do you know where that is?"

"Secure in our life and surroundings?"

# The lost Journal

"No, inside our crystal liquid filled cage...

Once you begin to stop fearing death it is then you begin to really live life."

"HUH?"

"Don't you understand? You are proposing that everything we do here is to accomplish one single task, and that is to survive, right?"

"Well yea, for the most part, I guess that is right."

"So, you are telling me that the most important role in life is to make sure you continue to remain a prisoner of Sol Malum?"

"Wait a minute, no way, I do not want to remain his prisoner."

"Then why are you trying so hard to stay alive here by keeping yourself so busy that you do not even have time to reason?"

"I guess it is because of the tendency to fight to survive, who else is going to do it if we don't?"

"And where does that tendency come from?"

"Ah, the body will do everything it can to survive, I guess from the body."

"And the body is what?"

"Yea, it is the program... So, you are saying that the program guiding us is keeping us locked into the trap by making sure we fulfill the program's need."

"That is correct. Protocols my friend, Protocols! The fear of death is what is keeping us trapped in death so that we do not recognize true life. But having this fear, has anyone ever really conquered death?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

Or does humanity keep on being born and then continue to die, after you spend your life following the protocols that never seems awaken one? And just think if you could discover a way to double or triple your lifespan, you just added more time to the prison sentence, so who really wins?

Once a soul has come to the proper conclusion, then they remove their trust from the program and then begin to trust Caelestus Pater, their lives will be taken care of for as long as the soul needs time to awaken, and then that soul will willfully reject this program and leave in death to find its real life.

It is then that the soul realizes that trying to stay alive to serve the needs of the body is a trap, destined to keep one enslaved for all eternity. For the flesh and blood are meaningless. It has nothing to offer the soul."

"So, what should we do, try to die so that we may live?"

"NO! Death does not save you, life saves you."

"I'm confused!"

"Try to grasp the inner signal that is awakening from within you. Remember, I told you that death does not deliver you, it only returns the soul to be recycled.

Death is everywhere around you. Whether you die physically or not you still exist within death. Life is that which is within you. When life begins to awaken then death is overcome.

In this programmed cosmos whether you are alive or dead, you are always dead. You are always asleep, like within a suspended animation. Whether you are alive or dead you are always part of the program. Whether you are here in the flesh or you die to enter the other side, it is all part of the program, just in different stages of the dream.

When you begin to awaken you slowly begin to be removed from the state of death. This begins a long process and a laborious journey like we are on right now.

The stages of the awakening are many, and each stage is a part of the puzzle of the whole awakening. When a soul is beginning their trek and are becoming awakened, it is now that you must fulfil the process. If you die before you fulfil the process, then you will simply be recycled again."



# The lost Journal

"But Chief, how can we survive if we do not follow the program protocols to stay alive during the awakening?"

"The answer has always been there and that being, real life-giving sustenance comes from within, not from without. Understand, the Panem Vitae gives to you via the Caelestus Pater all that will sustain you even for your physical life, until you awaken. It will provide the means, the source, everything you really need. Even if it is work as in a job, if that is what your soul needs, but it won't be the soul's desperation, it will be the fulfillment of the awakening.

But your central focus will no longer be living to survive in this world, it will be seeking life in another. If your desire and heart are being directed by Caelestus Pater, you are on the correct path no matter what you do here.

However, if your flesh and blood is being inundated with everything of this world, and it is being taken over, then you will not be able to awaken.

Don't you believe that the Caelestus Pater has more power than Sol Malum and his ridiculous program? Everything you need will be given to you during the process of the awakening, everything!

You will not have any need for anything else, all will be provided. It will come to you in many forms, and many ways. And all of it will take care of your needs."

"Chief, why do we have to learn in this place, why can't we learn after we die?"

"As I have said, death does not separate you from the program and it changes nothing. As an example, if you were driving down the road and you came to an intersection, and then you turned to continue to proceed to your destination. What really changed? You are still heading to your destination, whether you took another road or not means nothing.

Death is keeping you on the destination of the cycles or the time-loop. It doesn't change anything, unless you have already started the process of the awakening, then you can continue to learn even on the other side, via help from other awakened ones. If you have not corrected the path while being here, how are you going to correct it while in death, when you have always been dead or asleep, anyway?

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Your soul doesn't become wiser or smarter when you die, it is still you while sleeping, wherever you are. If you do not know the answer here, then where will you find it there, when circumstances there will not avail any help to change your situation?

What is so ironic about everything we are going through, it truly is a test and learning process between good and evil as was the intention of Sol Malum. But since he stacked the deck, and compromised us, we never learned the true intent, we just became more darkened in our soul. But once we awaken, the Caelestus Pater uses this program to facilitate change and thereby the program is being used as it was intended, but without the traps.

Death in the after-life is tantamount to when you use to go to school, school is where you are learning, when you leave school for the summer break, the process of learning and growing pretty much ceases until you return again."

"Why can't the Caelestus Pater awaken you when we are on the other side of life, why do we have to be awakened now?"

"That answer is the two-fold mystery of why you are going through what you are going through. The Caelestus Pater did not create this program, Sol Malum did, but since it is operational he can use it to effect change in us."

"And that is?"

"You are not just awakening; you are being instructed how to help others awaken."

"Oh, I get it; the process is not a selfish process but one that helps others."

"Exactly, each soul is given something to help others. As an example, if you were in captivity with fierce monsters that were taking one person daily to eat them, and then you found a door to escape. Wouldn't it become natural to try to help others escape also?"

"But Chief, like you said, no one listens!"

"That is true for the most part, but what you are doing for them is placing a seed into their consciousness that will begin to grow, maybe not in this time-loop, maybe not even in the next.

# The lost Journal

Look at it this way, what you are doing now by writing everything down, is eventually going to help another, who may in turn help another. Eventually everyone awakens."

"Let's say I get this book published and maybe only a thousand people benefit, and that is it, but out of the thousand maybe only a few begin to awaken. But then I leave when I have fully awakened, then how does my book return in another time, another age, I won't be here, you won't be here."

"Well Tim, that is the mystery of Caelestus Pater. He links everything together in groups of twelve and then they pass it on to others, who carry the baton in the race until all are awakened. The Caelestus Pater won't let the process end. There will always be a new Tim do write down the same words and pass them on.

Answer me this, if you as Tim did not experience what you have experienced recently, where would your life be today?"

"I am afraid to even think about it."

"Well one thing is for sure, you would not be able to help anyone else, would you?"

"Good point! So, our duty as we awaken is **not** to try find an escape door and leave everyone behind, but to help them also. It may not be much, it may only be a little, it may only be a person here or a person there or maybe your own family, but it is something that Caelestus Pater has designed for everyone's awakening."

"The true way of Caelestus Pater is to help others while helping yourself, even if it is only planting the seed. It is called selflessness."

"One thing Chief, when I learned about how I first came to this planet with some friends, I defied orders, I was told not to go to this place, but I came here to help others. So, if this is the spirit of Caelestus Pater then why did I become trapped?"

"Helping others is never wrong. Trying to assist others is never wrong. Working to free others is never wrong."

"Then what happened, why was I punished?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Because you could not help others, you did not know why you were not supposed to enter this realm. You went in blindly and suffered the consequences. You were the blind leading the blind.

It was not wrong to want to help, it was because you did not know how to help. Like a person who is drowning, if you do not understand correct procedures to save a drowning victim, they will pull you under with them out of fear, and you both may perish. And although your attempt was heroic, the end was the same result as it would have been, except now you have drowned also.

If you came to a burning building without any aid or supplies, and you saw friends and family who were trapped. You can also go into the burning building and try to save them and that would be valiant indeed, but it is also foolish, because so often, you and they will perish together.

Now, if you came with water and a high powered pressured hose, a ladder, and rope, and protective clothing etc. then you would be much better prepared to help someone else. Therefore, coming to this realm to help others was a heroic intention, but you and the ones you were trying to save all died in the process, because you were unprepared.

Now as you wake up, you are learning the keys to the emerging, this is like having the apparatus needed to save others. Now you can offer them in many different forms according to how you have been blessed, you can help them also.

You cannot force anyone to learn or change, but once you seed the pasture, in time there will be much growth, and thereby you have produced great fruits. This is the mind of Caelestus Pater.

And Tim, remember, you really are helping those who became trapped, the only problem is, you became trapped with them and now to escape the trap, you must help others escape also. Even in your ignorance and defiance of the Great Caelestus Pater, he still figured out a way to honor your desire to help others escape, nothing is ever lost."

"Bear with me here, you desire what I am writing to be dispensed to others, and that is fine. But how is everyone going to go through this same process and try to write down and share what they are learning."

"It doesn't work that way Tim. There is only a limited number of authors, but plenty of readers. And when the readers take in what the author's write, then they dispense the same information by sharing what it was they have begun to internalize. In effect, they have accomplished as much as the

# The lost Journal

Author could have ever done; plus, much more. It is the old saying send them out two by two, eventually there will be hoards."

"Oh, I see, not everyone is an author, yet the many who are the readers are doing the talking and sharing and dispersing, somewhat like word of mouth?"

"Exactly and that is how seeds are disseminated one at a time, it is called, WORD of mouth, or better stated, the Panem Vitae from mouth to mouth.

Remember the movie Field of Dreams."

"No Chief, never heard of it."

"I am sorry; you have heard of it but you the copy now has forgotten it from a past time-loop; in that past time-loop you watched this movie, it came out during the time of the sequel of Back to the Future 2, which you also saw in a previous Time-Loop. The movie reveals some awakening moments. And in this movie, there was a statement uttered that basically said this, **'If you build it they will come.'**

Now strangely enough, this movie bothered ole, Sol Malum, too many awakening moments, so in the next time-loop he changes that phrase to, 'if you build it 'he' will come.' This completely changed the awakening moment. And that is what we are doing, we are rebuilding the colossal awareness of the Caelestus Pater and in time all the Children, or seeds, will come to witness this great period, they will be drawn even if they do not know why it is happening, and return to the field or the fold.

The message of the movie was that humanity will come in hoards and share this divine blessing internally. But it was changed to 'HE' will come, making it appear that something external had to come, to save or help you. The 'HE' in the movie was the Father coming back to the son. However, the context of the movie was to bring the people back to the Father, everyone's Father. The Caelestus Pater.

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **(20) The Two Moons**

I was out in the desert again tonight wanting to spend the night outside watching the stars. The amazing things I am learning by re-reading the lost Journal has captivated me to the point I want to know more and more.

Tonight, something amazing happened, my neighbor friends, Agape and his wife Aggie had witnessed something truly odd and came out to tell me about it. They told me while in the desert to look up to the moon, which I had not done yet.

To my shock there was something next to our moon. It was a second moon behind it to the right. It was the same shape due to the light reflection off the one yet smaller. We saw both objects with our own eyes before Aggie took the picture.

I spent a lot of time speaking with my two neighbor friends about various subjects but they never really clued me in on what it was they believed. So, I never got too deep with them in my overall feelings. However, they seem to always be there when needed, or when I need to be alerted to something, and voila like magic, they are there. Hmm that is sort of a strange coincidence.

When they came running to find me outside as they knew I spent a lot of time staring up in to the night sky while relaxing in the desert.

I was speechless when they pointed out the double moon. The Chief explained it to Tim, that the moon we recognize nightly is not the real moon, but a Holographic projection, the real moon is behind the projected moon and it cannot be seen unless like tonight, something weird happens.

I guess there are times, the holographic projection is either out of position or it is purposefully being shown to us like this. Maybe it is a sign for me, maybe even another clue. I mean how many times in one's lifetime does

# The lost Journal

anyone see the second moon, or the original moon that is hauntingly dangling behind the holographic one.

Aggie had taken a picture of the moons with her polaroid camera. And as we watched them develop before our eyes, an awe of astonishment struck us, because we knew we had captured something of great import on film.

This is picture we all saw.

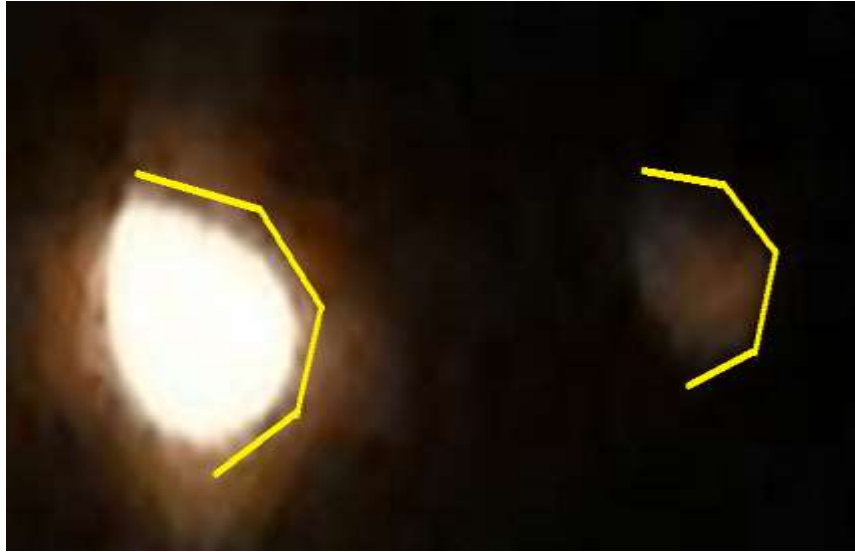


Permission to use: Picture taken by Peter Farrell and Wife 2015

It is difficult to see as a copy of the actual photograph, but it is apparent that there is something behind the front moon just above the horizon hanging towards the back right. In real-time it looked like a moon or planet. There are also lights from a small town below to the left.

Notice how the holographic moon is much brighter as the front moon, and you see the light shimmer in the sky, but the back moon doesn't have that kind of intensity. If you notice closely, both moons are the same exact shape. This is because the light of the back moon is the reflection from the front moon, and the real moon or second moon, as the Chief said, was a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional ship. The front moon is holographic with its own internal lighting.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2



The back moon is also lighted, but not with the same intensity. This is because it is receiving its light from the front moon and not the sun as many would believe.

The strong intensity waves that the front moon is creating is by result of it being a holograph producing its own light. That is why the light energy is spreading out from the front moon, and then shining upon the back moon.

Here is the clincher, now someone might say, well it is because the sun is hitting the front object. But if the sun was hitting the front object why is the second object being formed the same way. Look at both moons, they are the same shape minus the light refractions.

Thus, if the sun was creating this effect, the back moon would not show the same lighted shape, the front moon would have blocked out the light and the second moon would have only been seen by its outer edges where the sun was able to bypass the front moon and hit the back moon. But as we can see, this is not what happened.

Only something carrying its own light source can send out refractions of light away from it as being the source of light, and of course, it truly is the source.



# The lost Journal

When I began to show a few people, I was amazed how stuck in the old paradigm everyone really was. 99% of the people said that this is just a lens flare.

Well, excuse me, how can a lens flare create an object that can be seen with one's own eyes before a camera is ever used.

Sure, this is a copy produced of the two moons based on what we saw with our own eyes, it was then we took a photograph of it to reveal the amazing find and discovery. Nevertheless, the photo did not produce this anomaly, we saw it before we ever took the photo.

I am very excited tonight because I got to see proof of what the Chief revealed to Tim long ago. That a second moon, which is the real moon-ship lies behind the holographic moon, which we all see every night.

However, normally that back moon is hidden either in the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, or it is blocked out by the front moon with its high lumen intensity, so no one ever really sees it unless it comes out and says peekaboo, like tonight.

The question is, how is the moon behind the holographic moon being lit up to be able to see. As was noted earlier, if the sun had illuminated the back moon why does the shape of the rear moon become the same shape as the front moon. This would not be possible if it was from sunlight.

Therefore, something else is illuminating the rear moon. Some other light source must be available to create this light. Obviously, the light source must come from the holographic moon itself. In that it is creating its own light and thereby is reflecting on the rear moon the same lighted shape.

Therefore, in either case we do not see a round moon but a partially lit moon. Thereby proving the light source is not the sun, but the holographic moon itself.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

One may ask how is this possible? It is quite simple, let's say your holograph is a normal round light bulb. If you placed that bulb in a dark space setting, it would illuminate everything around it, 360 degrees.

In the future based on some notes I left behind for clues that I would eventually discover. I added a note as highlights in Tim's original notepad so that I could refer to them if I ever found these again.

In one of the notes I left, I revealed in the future, they will design flashlights that are so powerful that they can create massive lumen energy, able to create certain shapes of projected light. Instead of it being circular as it normally is, it can create designs such as squares and diamonds etc. As technology advances it will be nothing to produce any shape from the lighted source depending on lumen intensity.

The front moon as the holograph is shining according to the program as if the sun was illuminating it. But it is creating its own light source in its myriad of phases designed within the program. So, at a certain time based on the supposed projected light of the sun, the moon will produce the correct phase and then send that light out accordingly.

As I was standing there gawking at the second moon, my friend Agape asked me a question, he said, "Do you believe this is some sort of a sign?"

This made me wonder how the ancients often used the 30-day moon in all its phases along with strange historical events, which caused them to believe it was prophetic.

I then wondered if Agape was right, is this a prophetic sign. As I stared at this amazing event all I could say at that moment is, "I don't know Agape, I truly do not know."

Agape and his wife began to head back to their home both scratching their heads obviously wondering what it was they saw this night. It was obviously some sort of planetary body; it was nothing we had ever seen

# The lost Journal

before. It was further back than our moon. So, what was it they had caught on film?

I didn't try to explain it because the answer would just open way too many questions that could lead down the wrong path and cause more confusion than clarity. So, I just said, "Maybe it is a UFO?"

We all laughed while they were walking away. I guess my creating the illusion that it was more like a conspiracy than reality allowed for the mind to handle it without digging too deeply.

Once Agape and his wife Aggie, had left, I sat back down, and continued to look at this strange phenomenon until an amazing thing took place. A beam of light shot down from the second moon, the one behind, and it shined its own shape upon a certain area of the desert floor.

The shape consisted of no more than about 50' X 50'. It was about 150-feet away from where I was standing, further into the desert but slightly tilted upwards due to terrain changes, where I could see the entire shape. It was then I began to slowly walk towards this lighted source. Every step I took, the light began to get smaller and smaller.

By the time, I reached the area where it was illuminated, the light source had retracted down to about 3' X 3'. Okay I wondered, are you kidding me, is the moon revealing where day-8 of the journal is located.

Once I got there, I ran quickly and threw myself to the ground and began to dig into the desert floor. Then lo and behold, I then came upon another vase about two feet under the dirt that obviously, the Chief must have created. There was no design this time, in fact it had the appearance of being ancient, extremely ancient.

On its side it had writing, not in symbols this time. The moon was bright enough allowing me to see the print. However, it was in some type of old

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

English written in some sort of Romanesque or papyrus design. And these were its words.

A Seer does not have a vision of the future; they have memory of the past, which so happens to have been in the future.

Grabbing the jar above my head, I was about to smash it into pieces on some desert rocks, when the plug simply fell out. And right there on the back of the plug it was written.

“I thought you might want to hold on to this one to have something to remember us by.”

I laughed and then said within my own thoughts, ‘yea he sticks me with the ugly one instead of the beautiful painted vases that I had discovered earlier, which I had destroyed.’

Upon emptying out its contents, a new scroll dropped out having the title, ‘Prophecy Enigma’ Then down below another note was scratched in, and it revealed, ‘Beauty is in the eyes of the beholder.’

Once again as if the Chief and Tim were sitting right next me knowing exactly what was happening, they could deduce that I would believe that this vase was ugly compared to the other ones, which I did. Yet once again they were trying to get it across into my thick head, that value and opulence is not the outer-cover but what’s inside.

Maybe one day I will get it.

# The lost Journal

(21) Day 8 – Prophecy Enigma

## Day Eight – Your Futuristic Past

We have been on this trek now for eight long days. And the Chief continues to prepare nightly for a new discussion on nearly every topic that pertains to our past and future.

I've come to realize that nothing about our world and beyond is what we have believed. That it is all an orchestrated plot created to keep souls sedated, wherewith they never figure out that they have been trapped.

I began to wonder about prophecy. So many religions teach about prophetic end-time events and I wondered how it plays a role within this time-loop. Obviously, nothing ever comes to an end, it just all starts over again, or in this case one-thousand plus years ago.

The Chief was sitting down resting with his head crunched up against the ground as he crossed his arms in front of his chest while grasping his upper arms with both his hands. I wasn't sure if he was asleep or just meditating.

I looked over to him and quietly spoke the words, in somewhat of a whisper. "Hey Chief, are you awake?"

He lifted his head slowly and gazed over to the fire that was burning and in a contemplative demeanor, he quietly turned his head towards me and said, "I'm awake, I was just thinking to myself how the time-loop is so obvious in every walk of life, and yet for some reason, few if any can ever recognize it."

He then countered, "What can I do for you?"

"Chief, I have been thinking about prophecy that which most religions use to tell us of the end of the world and the judgment day. I wondered how this fits in to the time-loop, realizing there is no end, there is only a reboot to the system, and we do it all over again."

The Chief chuckled and said, "This fits perfectly in what I was meditating on. In the Old Testament, Solomon was quoted as speaking these words. As I speak them, listen carefully as to what is being said.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

*The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.*

*Is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before us.*

*There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after."*

The Chief then gazing directly at me asked, "What part of what Solomon spoke here stands out the most."

"I guess it is the part which says, 'there is nothing new under the sun.'"

"And do you know why that stuck in your mind more than anything else?"

"No, not really. I guess maybe because I have heard of this before but I have not really heard of the rest that you have spoken."

"Then that which you remembered it is because it is familiar to you, it is often quoted by others, therefore there is a ring of familiarity to it, and thus, it sticks into the mind. And yet the most important parts are never quoted, never understood, never even talked about. This is because they do not want you to understand a truth."

"And what is that Chief?"

"The truth is; Solomon was telling everyone about the time-loop. He wasn't just saying history repeats itself that would not be enough to recognize the depth of this statement. He was saying the world is in a time-loop and it keeps repeating continually as the same basic historical past and future.

Notice what he said, '*is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new?*' He replies to his own question... *It hath been already of old time, which was before us.'*

Solomon is just not asking a question he is also revealing the answer about the entire scope of this demented illusion. He is saying that when people think about their life and the world in general,

# The lost Journal

and are taught and believe that nothing is new under the sun. They will come back and say, 'Hey, this is new, this is something that had never happened before, has never been known before, was never understood at this level before.'

But Solomon comes back and says, 'It isn't new, it has been done before. It was done in the past prior to us existing in the future.'

This is significant, was he saying that these things were done in the past, as in type, like similar, or corresponding events? Well, that is what the controllers would like you to believe.

However, this is not the case. Solomon was telling us, that the events we recognize now had literally existed before, that they are not new events, new times, and new creations. These same events once upon a time materialized before.

He then begins to elaborate, "*There is no remembrance of former things; **neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come** with those that shall come after.*"

The events that are happening now that are not being recognized as the same events of the past, is not because they are new events, it is because the people do not remember it happening.

...There is no remembrance!

This is the key. Therefore, we do not realize we are living in a time-loop; it is because our memories were removed. We don't remember that we have done many of these things repeatedly in the past.

Now some would argue, well this is not what this is saying, it just means we are not aware of these events of the past, it was never in our memory because we didn't live at that time.

This is some of the rhetoric people use to defend their ignorance, not realizing the truth is staring them in the face. However, even Solomon realized that some would believe this is what he was trying to tell us, he then made the most incredible statement of all.

*...Neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.*

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Now how in the world can anyone have memory of the future in any form or thought?"

"Wow Chief, this is stunning. I didn't even think of that. I glossed right over that when you spoke it because my mind was fixated on the, nothing is new under the sun aspect."

"Of course, this is how you tell people the truth in plain sight, and then indoctrinate them into a mind of ignorance so they never understand the whole truth.

There is no way that anyone would have memory of things that are to come unless they lived the future already.

And just like the past, their memory was removed. Solomon told the entire world we are living in a time-loop.

And to answer your question about the real meaning of prophecy. Well, prophecy is the main tool that reveals the time-loop more than anything else."

"Why is that Chief? How does prophecy reveal the time-loop?"

"Think about it, what is prophecy?"

"We have been told it is a prediction of what is supposed to happen in the future."

"Ask yourself a question then, each person has choices they make through life, everyone is unique. Everyone sees things differently. What are the chances of being able to see into the future and correctly surmise the events of that period?

Now of course you will hear all sorts of diatribe about some deity being able to see into the future. Then ask yourself this, if the finality is already seen in advance, then what is the need for prophecy if it is already finished? Is someone trying to call us a bunch of suckers?

Remember, how I revealed to you that everything about your awakening, this world, time itself is already long past, it is already done. So therefore, prophecy seems to be a big waste of time since if it already occurred, it is obviously not going to change anything, right?



# The lost Journal

Now some will say, it is to get people to change their ways before these events occur. But this is untrue, how can it be prophecy of the future and yet it is held in check depending on what people choose to do?"

"Yea, that doesn't make any since. If it is a prophecy of the future and people can change it, then obviously, it is not the future."

"Exactly, now some will say that we can change, that is why we are given prophecy. However, once again this is failed thinking. Then why don't the prophetic utterances reveal the people choosing to do what is right versus what is wrong. Do you ever read about prophecy where it reveals good times ahead?"

We both laughed at that one...

"No Chief, it is always about disaster and terrible world changing events where many die and many are banished for all eternity."

"Sadly, that is true, so one must ask themselves, why give people no hope? The key to the prophecy deception is, everyone that believes in prophecy thinks that they are special, that they will be saved. That these events do not apply to them, they only apply to everyone else, too bad for everyone else, suckers....

In prophecy they read, this or that type person is saved, while all the rest are destroyed. And yet the people that think they are the ones to be saved are pointing fingers at others who also believe they are to be saved. And it all comes down to religion, which is nothing more than separation, division and most of all... confusion.

The only reason prophecy works is because you must believe you are on the right side of the plan. Elsewise, if people really saw what prophecy is, it is nothing more than a pre-planned eternal damnation for all."

"Why do you say that Chief?"

"It's simple, if prophecy was a true verification of the future about horrible events to take place because some deity said they would occur, and if it was truly about waking people up, then why go about it this way?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Why allow tens of thousands of different groups all over the world all seeing prophecy in their own understanding, to be the catalyst of change if this was the real purpose, when on its own merit, it is utter confusion? It is more like someone doesn't want you to change than it being a stimulus for change."

"Please explain that Chief, I am not quite grasping it."

"Listen, if you somehow had a vision of your child at a specific time taking candy from a stranger, which you warned him or her to never do. And yet you see your child in this vision doing this, wherewith the child is captured, kidnapped, raped and killed.

How would you react to this vision as a loving parent?"

"I would do everything in my power since I know when this is going to happen, to make sure my child is not at the same time and place when this occurs, and to even explain to my child that I saw what happened to them, and I would make sure I prevented it from occurring."

"Exactly. That is the well-balanced reaction to this foreknowledge, and of course any loving parent would do everything in their power to make sure a damning prophecy against their children doesn't happen or isn't fulfilled. They would not use it as a whipping board to get people to change and then tell them, hey, this is what is going to happen because you made a wrong choice or two. In fact, it is now prophecy!

Understand, prophecy is not meant to warn you. The Caelestus Pater has nothing to do with the so-called prophetic events of this world. Prophecy is meant to keep you in check, and for you to never figure out you along with everyone else are stuck in a time-loop.

Prophecy of its own admitted origins, is nothing more than revealing what the future holds because it has happened time and time again, and people are never aware and have no idea how to change it.'

"Because we have all forgotten!"

"Exactly..."

# The lost Journal

The reason most people do not change is because they do not remember this has happened before. **'Neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.'**

If the people could remember this has all happened in the past, or the future in this case, they would begin to put a stop to it realizing this is not some benevolent warning, but a malevolent plan.

You see, those that have forgotten have no recollection of these events that continue to happen over and again. They think this is a one-time and only event and when it is done it is the end wherewith they may or may not be saved, while the world burns in hell.

What a horrible mindset all because people can't remember and are too stubborn to see the signs of the time-loop.

They are told a vengeful, wrathful, deity is angered due to the sins of mankind and this is what is in store for them. And the controllers of the world continue to make sure these same exact or nearly exact events happen time and time again. And at the same time by removing all memory that it happened before.

Now ask yourself, if this is prophecy, if this is a predicted event in the future, if this is some deity's foreknowledge of events. Then doesn't it seem odd that the same deity is telling everyone that he will be angered, and filled with wrath, to punish, based on an event that is to be in the future, that has never happened before?

Why not instead see into the future and say, I will show compassion, I will show mercy, I will show forgiveness. Instead we are being told that anger, wrath, and judgment will be the result of this future exposé. Why, because this is the true character of the powers that be that rule over this world. This is the character of Sol Malum.

The warning of what is to come is part of a plan that has been happening over and again throughout time. Therefore, the reason these events are known about in the future, is because they always happen like this to a greater or lesser extent barring people's change in choices.

Understand, planets rotate in their orbits, always coming back around, even the destroyer Nibiru, orbits and always comes back around. We know the future because the past is riddled with signs that reveal it has all happened before.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Just like if you came to a child that had no awareness and said, tomorrow a great ball of light will shine in the sky, but I am warning you if you look up and stare at this ball of light your eyes will be burned out and you will go blind, because I am furious you disobeyed me.

This is not retribution from a deity gone mad, this is the knowing of the cycles in advance that reveals what happens during certain events.

Those that think they will be saved because they are good whereas others are bad, are deceiving themselves. They know not that they have done this time and time again. And in every case, they are still in this eternal hell.

If you consider what things are portrayed in prophecy, and then watch carefully who it is that is behind these events coming to pass. Guess what, you won't see any benevolent hand at work. You will see the dark side making sure all prophetic events occur as written.

This is because prophecy is part of Sol Malum's plan, and it is his children doing all they can to make sure it happens exactly the way it is supposed to.

And yet most of the prophecy reveals the dark ones will be banished and destroyed ultimately. And yet like robots they are making sure it is all fulfilled exactly the way it was written, even though it seems to portray doom for them.

This is a subtle ruse in causing people to believe that a benevolent deity is at work and the evils ones will be destroyed.

In time, you will understand why this is that way, even better. But for right now, it is critical that you come to understand that prophecy is nothing more than the time-loop. These identical events happen all the time because the earth is being sent back in time, therefore the future is constantly repeated via the programming.

It is like the joke of two men in a boat, where one says, my name is Pete, what is your name? The other replies, 'Repeat'. The first man says again, my name is Pete, what is your name? Again, the other one says, 'Repeat.'

Over and over this goes on because there is confusion and ignorance that the same event keeps repeating itself due to the plan.

# The lost Journal

When the Earth program comes to the end of the tape, as if it is a recorded program, then it cannot go any further. There is no more future. Therefore, Solomon said, 'Neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.' So how is it possible that anyone would even have memory of the future...?"

"Chief, I believe I am truly understanding what you are telling me..."

"Go ahead, tell me."

"It is because we have all done this before, but during the time-loop instead of moving into the future we are sent back in time; therefore, the future is something we experienced also, but have forgotten.

We are those that have lost our memory of the future as those that shall come after, revealing we are not living in linear time, whereas time does not move further and further into the future, but it is a time-loop. This is because we already experienced the end-time, therefore if we kept our memory, we also would know exactly what was to happen as if we were all prophets and seers.

But instead our memory was removed, so that we don't even know we did this in the future, therefore the likelihood of changing it will never manifest."

"Very well said."

The Chief continued. "Therefore, Prophecy is never a warning; it is a knowing damnation to keep ignorant slaves sleeping so they will never change the future for themselves in the awakening."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

## (22) That Was an Eerie Coincidence

Today I decided to go to a movie called, 'Back to the Future.' The Movie has been out for over a year now, but I just have not got around to see it. I remembered the role it played in Tim and Annie May's life during one of their time-line dreams.

The knowledge of knowing a movie existed long before it came out and then seeing it in the movie guide is just too weird for words. So, I had to go see it. Who knows what clue if any might be revealed.

Anymore I am ready and waiting for anything to transpire, and so far, I have not been let down. It was time to go back to the future.

In the theater, it all begins again... during the end of the first movie...

Doc Brown returned in the DeLorean to 1985 after Marty finally returned from the past from 1955. Doc then showed up in the same albeit now souped-up DeLorean, and said "Marty you have got to come back with me." Marty wondering what Doc Brown was rambling on about said, "Where?" Doc replied, "Back to the future!"

Then Marty and his girlfriend Jennifer and the Doc are back in the car, Marty then said, "Hey, Doc, we better back up, we don't have enough roads to get up to 88-miles per hour." And then Doc answered, "Roads? Where we're going, we don't need roads." And then the vehicle lifted off the ground and began to fly.

At that very moment, I felt a strange sensation come over me like I was fading out, or getting dizzy. I really couldn't figure it out. I must have conked out, because the next thing I remembered was, I had awakened but I was in the theater and now watching the opening credits to what appears to be, Back to the Future 3.

I wondered if there was a mistake, and maybe this was the previews to a future movie. However, upon further realization, somehow, someway, I was

# The lost Journal

now watching Back to the Future 3 in the same theatre I was in prior. But what year is it?

I asked some people to the left of me if this was a trilogy flick. They just looked at me strange and shook their heads back and forth, acting like I was an idiot. I guess I already knew from the Tim notepads there were three movies, but why was I transported to the third one.

I then asked, this young girl on my right, sitting on the other side of me. "I didn't realize they made all three movies at once, and they were all playing the same day."

She said to me without too much startle. "This is part three of the same movie that was made in 1985 and 1989."

I tried not to say too much that would make me look like a fool, I then said with a little trepidation, "What year is this?"

Hesitantly, she then moved her body and head a little closer to me and said, "All I can say is whatever you are smokin' it must be some good shit, cuz it's 1990 pal."

After she told me it was 1990 I almost freaked out, I wanted to run out of the theater. Yet I knew I shouldn't do that. I would miss most of the movie trying to figure out how I was transported forward in time.

Partly watching the beginning of the movie and halfway trying to figure out what just happened, it became obvious when Doc and Marty went into the future, so did I. Yet what doesn't make sense is why I was teleported to the 3<sup>rd</sup> movie of the obvious trilogy, what happened to the 2<sup>nd</sup> one? What crazy dream this must be that is guiding our lives, it is just too weird to contemplate.

I sat there trying to relax and determining whatever is going to happen I must be prepared. We were now at the part of the movie when Marty was

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

going to travel back to where Doc Brown ended up in the good old West, 1885.

He was driving the DeLorean towards the outdoor movie screen and then at 88-miles per hour, poof, he found himself back in the past now being chased by Indians. I remembered Tim describing this scene in his notepads.

As soon as this occurred someone in the audience in front of me shouted out, "I remember now!" It was responded to with a hail of, 'be quiet' and 'keep it down' from other audience movie goers.

It felt like déjà vu all over again because if I remember rightly Tim had a similar experience. I then began to wonder, was I teleported back to where Tim and Annie were watching this movie in another time-line when they had their experiences?

As I looked forward in the seats ahead, I noticed there was a woman who seemed familiar, but couldn't quite make her out. And the woman was trying to calm the man down sitting next to her, who seemed to be very disturbed and agitated.

I couldn't resist so I got out of my seat and walked down a few isles, almost expecting to see Tim and Annie May sitting there. However, it was not them, it was my computer Teacher Laura and her FBI husband Max.

When Laura had seen me heading their way down the aisle, she looked somewhat embarrassed and said, "Sorry Will, my husband just got freaked out."

I ended up sitting on the right side of Max when Laura pulled herself towards me around her husband, and began whispering to me, "Do you remember years ago what I told you about possibly living our lives over again, remember I showed you my paper on my theory?"



# The lost Journal

William responded, “Yea, I do, it was a most extraordinary piece of work.”

Laura then continued in a whisper, “Well, I have been trying to awaken my husband to the fact we have done all of this before, maybe not exactly, but we were here, but he just could not remember anything, even though more memories were beginning to flood my consciousness. It was becoming extremely frustrating as I began to reminisce more and more and he wasn’t remembering.”

Finally, Max looked over at me as if stealing a line out of the Wizard of Oz, and said, “You were there, ‘and your dog Toto too’. (Note: Sorry just couldn’t resist) You were the Professor teaching the agents about the Anasazi.”

The memories of another time began to unfold and all of us were beginning to recall the events of old as if a dream memory recall was taking over our minds.

Each of us had this powerful feeling of being drowsy, and hit us like a ton of bricks. Laura said, “I am getting really tired.” And then her head just fell back on the seat. Then Max said, “I am getting sleepy too.”

Within a few seconds, they were both out for the count. And then I, having no restraint against this strange surge of lethargy also fell back in my seat, and everything just went dark.

When I awakened, it might as well have been the Wizard of Oz, because we were no longer in Kansas anymore, so to speak.

We were transported not just to another time, but another time-loop. And not just any time. The three of us materialized in Indian outfits and sitting with eight other Indians in a circle and in front of us was the Chief, and to my left was none other than Tim Tovel.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

And we all gazed at each other profoundly bewildered when the Chief garnered our attention to listen to his words in what became known as Day Nine of the journal.

After the Chief was done talking that is all I remembered. The next thing I knew I was answering the wake-up alarm to go to my computer class where Laura Thol taught.

I then remembered everything that was said and started recording what we had experienced, while still in bed. I remembered Laura and Maxwell were there right next to me, and they experienced the ancient past.

I jumped out of the bed leaping to get my clothes on after I had recorded everything that I could remember, and now I needed to get to the university to speak with Ms. Thol, so we could compare notes. You might wonder why I used the term Ms. Thol since she is married to Max Stram, but this was due to her job, she wanted to keep her maiden name.

As soon as I got to class about 30-minutes late, I noticed nothing out of the ordinary, nothing was changed. Laura didn't seem to remember what had happened as I did. There was no reaction to me at all.

And then I realized, Laura and Max didn't come back from the future as I did, it was many years into the future that I leaped forward, but they simply had moved forward one day at a time, to them it was normal reality until we all experienced our time episode.

Even though Laura was on her way to the awakening, it had not fully transpired yet until 1990, so she would have no recall in her flesh and blood body, within her mind here today of what transpired in the future, as I would, since I returned from the future.

More and more I am realizing the Journal is a living journey. Finding the answers about life and beyond is our own personal journal as we are being

# **The lost Journal**

guided along our own path in our own way by the help of the Caelestus Pater and the Panem Vitae within.

The things that have been happening are not mere coincidences, they are scripted events of our life's path so that we can fully awaken. The more we recognize them the more we have greater awareness.

Everything that has happened to me has been one seeming coincidence after another. Finding the lost days of the journal when I first began, I thought I needed personal direction and clues along the way to lead me to each of the next events.

As time has gone by, I have less fear and greater confidence that no matter what happens I will find the entire journal according to the time frame of my awakening. That none of this is by accident, that all of it is pre-planned as we consume more and more of the Panem Vitae.

Our life is a sequence of events that either leads us off the correct track, or guides us on to it, depending where our focus is. And whatever is being determined from within us, that will be our awakening or our continued slumbering.

When I first started out on this long trek, I was hypnotized by the character of design that was leading me from one clue to another. I needed to find the vases. I needed to find clues or else I could be forever trapped in this world.

Tim started me off using simple and direct clues leading to the next day's journal chapter. In the beginning, we have less trust and faith in our own design within the Caelestus Pater than we do when we begin to see it develop greater within our senses.

As time has moved forward things began to happen revealing there is no way I can fail and for that matter, there is no way any of the lost children of the Panem Vitae can fail.

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

Once you are locked into the Caelestus Pater from before the foundations of this universe, the Panem Vitae eventually takes hold on every soul as we consume the true knowledge daily, and we begin to recognize we are being led from within and no longer from without.

Each day and every decision is being choreographed by a higher power guiding us unto our fountain of youth, our personal paradise. We don't need to find clues to the next day's journal, we are the living journal, the clues on our life's path will find us, we do not find them.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(23) Day 9 –Mystery of Synchronicity**

### **Day Nine – The Timing of that was Incredible**

The chief and I were about to stop on day nine of our journey when we met many of the Indians that were back with us at the camp. These were the ones that sat in the circle in front of the chief, which included me, except three of the Indian friends did not show, only eight of them.

I was sort of shocked why they had met us there but the Chief obviously wasn't. Finally, the chief said, "I asked them here on our way back from the Sinawava to join us for this day's journey lesson. It pertains to the Synchronicity of timing.

Remember, when I was at the amphitheater during one incident where I excused myself because my wife had something to tell me. It was then we learned that three others who are part of our soul group were going to meet us on Day Nine. Because of this my wife was telling me I only needed to invite eight of the tribe, because the three of the other four would be furnished.

Meaning, you Tim, and three Guests. So that night we all sat in front of the Chief again leaving spaces for three others to join us.

As we sat there and waited I kept looking around to see if anyone was coming from the desert. It was now very dark and there was no moon this night.

As I kept looking out in the desert and obviously no one was showing up, I then looked at the Chief and shrugged my shoulders and flared out my hands in a gesture, figuring his guests were not coming. The Chief then smiled at me, and nodded his head towards my right where there were three available seats for the guests.

As I turned to my right, I thought I was losing my mind, three newcomers were sitting next to me as if they materialized right on the spot.

And the strangest thing was, these were not just any guests, they were the two FBI agents I had met along my journey, Laura Thol and Maxwell Stram, and along with them was my Cousin from my wife's side and my Professor, William 'Kikapoo' Keuinedes.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Before I could greet them, the Chief uttered these profound words, "Synchronicity, the law of Connections." I was not totally sure what he meant exactly, nevertheless, after what I just saw, I had a good idea what the intended meaning was.

The Chief then began to speak...

"Welcome to our additional friends and time travelers. Please refrain from discussing anything or talking to one another. You have come here to learn a powerful lesson on Synchronicity.

What we see in life is a prearranged script and we are simply actors following that script. The problem lies in the fact that many do not realize they are adhering to a pre-written script in their personal lives that was ordained by Sol Malum.

The idea that our lives are pre-arranged does not set well with most people who believe that their own personal choices are what directs them on their path. It never occurs to them that each day circumstances are set before them as what we may call challenges, and everyone must react upon those irregularities not realizing it is a script, a written program.

We may believe that these are just coincidences and yet I want to bring forth another term, synchronicity. Let's look upon the definition of this term.

Synchronicity: the simultaneous occurrence of events that appear significantly related but have no discernible causal connection.

To understand why I am revealing this, it takes the knowledge to realize, that there really are no such things as coincidences. A coincidence is merely a random event that appears to be synchronistic. Yet, true synchronicity, is never random. It is an event that has been added to your life script to direct you one way or the other.

And this is the difference. When an actor is reading their lines and for some reason the director is not happy with how it is turning out. They will then call for a rewrite. The director may take the actors opinion, or may take the actual screenplay writers opinion, or the director may choose to rewrite it his or her way.

No matter how this comes about, once the movie airs, the actor will be repeating lines that were pre-organized according to a script. No one will ever know changes occurred.

# The lost Journal

It wasn't random, it was all part of the script after it had been completed, even knowing a change or two occurred from the original body of work.

Therefore, we can conclude, it was not a coincidence, we are not talking about ad-libbing here. We are talking about the result of the movie containing the pre-written script once it was finalized.

What you need to realize is, every day we have a script that we have been given to follow. Whether it is at your work, in your home, speaking to your wife and kids. Everything you are part of, is a pre-written script in your mind. Try not to freak out.

You are not winging it, you are not making it up as you go along for the most part, you have been subtly directed into how to respond in various situations and often without ever thinking about it, you respond according to a set script.

Now obviously, I don't mean every time, I am saying that most of your interaction within life has been doctored to fit a standard protocol of life's awareness.

Whether you learned this in school, or your job, or through friends, groups, religions or even the television. You have been directed behind the scenes to act and react accordingly, every step of the way.

When an individual begins to wake up and realizes life is too pre-ordained and something doesn't feel right, the soul begins to ask questions. It also begins to be more self-aware. In time, the soul understands that life is not what we have been told that it is.

This is what is called the crossroads of Synchronicity. This is the time that the soul is being tested to prove how awake they really are. At this point in time the Panem Vitae begins to intersect within one's life and begins to set a new pattern to follow. Once you realize this, suddenly, the script is rewritten, just like in a movie under production.

However, Sol Malum also recognizes that he is losing one from his cage or trap. Therefore, he must also rewrite the script. What will begin to occur is new challenges will form all around your awareness. Some of these challenges are traps whereas others are the Panem Vitae.

The only way to recognize how these traps are being set versus the Panem Vitae, is Sol Malum always uses tricks and traps to seduce a soul to look outside of themselves for answers.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Whereas the Panem Vitae always directs the soul from within and sometimes having no outside help at all where it takes complete faith and trust.

Sol Malum uses our programmed faulty senses to capture you back unto him. The Panem Vitae uses unseen senses, a knowing, a deep feeling, or gut response. At times, he may even use outer vehicles of awareness to stimulate your thinking process. Yet all the applicable ties are coming from within.

Today we have three new members in our group. However, when the time approaches each one of them will realize they are not new, but they came from the time we all began. How they got here appears to be a mystery. Where they came from also seems to be beyond the senses.

But one day you will awaken from this dream and some of you will forget it ever happened, simply because it hasn't happened yet, and yet it has happened long ago, simply by being with us, from another time-loop 800-years back in the past.

This dream is a seed that is being planted in the soul, not the body. And these seeds are what are called Synchronistic seeds of the awakening. The seeds may not come in the form of traveling back in time, as some of you are experiencing right now, or popping out from one place to another, they may be subtler, more mental and emotional. But how the seed performs within is still as magical as if you really were popping in and out of time.

As the seeds are planted, they begin to grow, and produce a new development, until a pure recollection of events long past will begin to surface into the future mind.

What you need to comprehend is Sol Malum can only deceive the soul using external trickeries and then balancing them with our flesh and blood senses, which is another way of saying we are part of a program.

I am sure you have all heard of the Dark Side of the Moon. Well, Sol Malum is the dark side of the soul. Thus, you may be wondering, do we have a dark side of our soul?

The answer is yes indeed we all do. It is called, 'Unobstructed Free Will Choice.'



# The lost Journal

Dreams often are spontaneous reactions to what is going on in the mind. And then the dream translates these reactions using metaphors, life styles and conditions that may or may not be like your own life now, or it may be overlapping past time-loops, but still giving it a contemporary feeling.

Now learn this secret. Perfection is not about being perfect, but choosing to be perfect. If perfection is forced upon a soul they may be perfect outwardly but inwardly they would still be flawed, at that point they are no better off than a robot. A perfect little robotic machine. (Everyone snickered)

No parent desires their child to be robotic. They want you to be self-aware. The only way to defeat this potential problem is allowing the child to explore their dark side, which is simply choices being made. To choose perfection one must be aware of perfection as well as the opposite, imperfection.

And then one must choose to be perfect. If we choose to be imperfect, then we must gravitate to those who are also part of imperfection. This is how we met Sol Malum and were trapped.

When it comes right down to it, material based worlds, and flesh and blood bodies are simply simulated coverings that are bound into the world of imperfection. What we are really exploring is our soul's mind, everything else is window dressing.

Everything that we are going through is the construct of the mind as it battles between perfection and imperfection. Nothing else exists here. Nothing else is real. All of it is a dream being formed by the mind locked into the program and then rewritten and redirected according to the script.

Thus, synchronicity is the Caelestus Pater's way of entering our thoughts and minds and then changing the script within the soul.

While at the same time, Sol Malum is battling or warring against us trying to keep us on the original screenplay that is being fed to us from the external. The one is using techniques that involve the unseen spirit, the other is using techniques that involve the outer or seen material based realms.

Programmed coincidences are the pieces of your life falling into place to lure you into the deception of this world. Anything that is a seduction of life to bring acceptance to this world is a programmed control.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

All true coincidences as synchronicities that come from the alignment of the soul from the Caelestus Pater is always about separation from this program. Therefore, trials and tribulations are worth a thousand-fold more than success and wealth.

When one begins to change their path, they begin to walk on a different road, where pretty much everyone else is nowhere to be found. It is a very lonely path, one that leads you deep into the back untraveled woods of loneliness.

So, you must examine your life day by day, and watch for things that occur that seem out of balance, or they seem to be from a different script.

Everything that occurs is challenging the soul to consider another direction. What we must determine is, is the new direction beneficial to the plan of Caelestus Pater or Sol Malum.

Is it guiding us closer to the precepts of the program, or away from the program? Is it being led by the five senses, or the extraordinary senses of the unseen world?

This is how we can understand the law of Synchronicity. It is an inner guidance that is trying to remove the veil from your human eyes to see something else at work here.

And all of it comes down to one principle, the soul is being prepared to make a new choice, and thus we say, choose wisely!

It is that thing which is coming from within that is worth riches beyond imaginations. But that which is coming from without, the outer or the exterior, is a trap, even if it is worth all the money in the world.

Therefore, it was said, 'If one gains the entire world but loses its soul, one has gained nothing.'"

Tim finishes the day-nine discourse.

The Chief had ended his discussion for the evening, but by the time I turned my head to greet my friends, the three which were added unto our journey, only William remained, the other two just vanished!

# The lost Journal

Even the rest of the tribesmen had vanished, all of them; leaving me and the Chief and William, by ourselves.

The Chief realizing, I was sort of miffed that I could not speak to all our new arrivals and compare notes. He gave me that gentile expression as he always does helping me to realize it is all part of the synchronistic plan that he just spoke to us about today.

The Chief then said these final words for day nine, "I expect it would benefit both of you more to concentrate on what I have spoken about today than to worry about where everyone has gone."

I Tim, then replied in haste, "But Chief it is getting late and I need to write all of what you just taught us for the next day's journal."

"It is not necessary Tim; the next day's journal has already been received. It will be his duty to write it all down."

"But chief how was it discovered I haven't even written anything down yet to leave clues..."

'William then spoke, "I think he means me."

Before I finished my words, I said to myself, 'wake up Tim stop being foolish, obviously, William is the new caretaker of the journal, this is why he is here.'

The Chief got up and began walking into the desert chuckling, and I couldn't resist laughing either, wondering, how many times do strange events occur before I realize, it is all in the mind and to stop asking rhetorical questions and seeking for logical revelations, when human logic is thrown out the window when it comes to the awakening.

I was about to tell William, good Luck on his adventure when...

William vanished...

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

## (24) Retrospection of the Future

As shocking as it may seem I have now located nine days out of the fourteen-day journey of the Chief and Tim on their quest to go to the Temple of Sinawava and back.

It is now December 1987 and I have been on this quest since mid-1984. In just a little over 42-months I have almost located the entire journal with only 5-days remaining on Tim's amazing journey.

During my soul-mind existence, I have lived and relived my life repeatedly trying to find the gate that would set me free. I have one nagging alarm that keeps popping up in my brain, and that is, I am in my 40's now, and I have pondered what have I done with my life.

I became inundated with the plaguing thoughts that while I have been trying to find a gateway to leave this world everyone else was moving forward with their life. Developing businesses, having families, and most of all creating friends.

All my life has been so centered on my quest, I have forgotten to live. And yet deep down I know I am being warned not to be attached to this world or else I might find myself being locked back in, only to suffer the demise of returning here again.

However, it was getting more difficult to overcome these new feelings. I feel like I am missing out on something. Like a good wife, possibly children, business opportunities etc.

Then the thought came into me, 'What is really wrong with these things? Can't I use them to help people? Am I being selfish only looking towards my own escape, and not really trying to use these truths to awaken others?'

I mean even Tim had a wife, and it worked out for him, so why not me. Why do I have to be lonely when I feel I am missing an important part of

# The lost Journal

myself. I decided that night to go to bed to contemplate and meditate on everything I had been going through in life and beyond. I then fell asleep.

**Waking up in the morning this feeling continued.** These began the days of very trying times. Soon I started to lose my desire in finding more of the journal and I decided that I needed to take some time off to rectify this problem.

I fought against it knowing I may be giving into the Sol Malum program. But I couldn't help it any longer. I was being driven like a mad man, feeling my entire life was missing something.

I have spent my youth on quests that most would consider ridiculous. I have spent my developing years learning and teaching about the American Southwest and the Indians known as the Anasazi.

And what do I have for it all? I feel empty, broken, lost, left out. I then began to fight the awakening. Asking myself is all this worth it?

Was it fair that I was missing out on my youthful years of experiencing the joy of Marriage, having children, being successful? I was told that I was married in a past time-loop by Annie May, and my wife passed away before the loop, and I was dejected because I could not find the gateway for my soul. But now I have no one.

Even Tim was married, and they both experienced the awakening together, so obviously, there is nothing wrong with it, so what's wrong with me, why have I been screwed?

I came under the temptation to walk away from all of this and just live my life. I began to even wonder if all of this was a temptation by Sol Malum that was leading me away from my true quest.

Maybe everyone in the world has got it right, and I am the one who has it all wrong. Maybe this is all a smoke screen to make me go crazy and become

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

a misfit where I am left without anything, while everyone else is thriving and building and evolving.

I spent the next few months entering mid-April 1988. And during this short-period nothing out of the ordinary occurred. I continued teaching, but I lost my excitement for it. My students could even tell that I was just not there mentally anymore. I would show up to class but had no real desire to teach.

In the evenings, I would go to the bar and have a few drinks. And get to know some of the local bar crowd. It was obvious that there was a world out here that was totally different and unique. My experiences with the bar crowd was they seemed to have the same outlook I was having. Everyone in there felt lost and out of place, like misfits, that didn't belong either.

Night after night I continued to frequent the bar scene, shooting pool, getting into card games like Euchre, that was my favorite. Even gambling a little while picking up a few bad habits like smoking and occasionally, having a little token of the Acapulco gold.

I was developing a whole new breed of friends. Each night my bar friends became my new family. And it was an odd family at that. It seemed like everyone there was broken and all of them were looking for a fix. Each one had stories and none of them were positive, coming from failed marriages, broken homes. And pretty much all around ghastly lives.

Although we felt we had a purpose even if that purpose was at the bottom of a gin bottle, or several pints of draft beer. We all came together as broken pieces and somehow, we made it all work for one evening, every evening.

It was as if this was a gathering of the disenfranchised, the rejected and despised, all coming together in some sort of meeting in the attempt to cope with life's heavy burdens.

# The lost Journal

One thing I began to realize was, these people were more open-minded than the average person was. Nights that I had a few too many, I would let out the beast in me and begin to tell my stories of the journal.

In time, everyone began to call me Doc Bill or William Tell. Many of them looked up to me, feeling I had answers, which they didn't have. But personally, I didn't know any more than any of them, I felt empty, lost, out of control.

Each night I would enter my new domain and was greeted with multiple expressions, like, Hey Doc, what's your story tonight. Where did we come from and where are we going?

I was often embarrassed when I walked into the bar for the evening, because without getting a drink in me I was quite introverted and really didn't say much. But after the first few drinks, I became the gifted story teller.

One local named, Bad Bob, a divorcee who was being blocked from seeing his kids, and overall was a hard guy to deal with, often said "You know Doc, your stories make me feel good, even though I think you're full of shit, (everyone around would laugh), it really is that sort of shit that makes me feel good about you. I mean we are all losers here and we all know it, but you give us hope, even though we really think you're out of your nut.

It's then when Marie, the bartender often breaks in and says, "Hey, I think the guy really knows something, whether it is shit or not, he sure makes me feel better and that alone says something."

By then everyone seemed to be agreeing that I am the 'man', and usually before the night was over I was drowning my wits inside a 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> pint, while exposing myself in ways I never really considered in how it would affect me or those around me.

Within a few months, I had been taking a shine to the Bartender Marie. More and more I found myself stationed at the bar instead of shooting pool or

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

playing cards. I noticed that a lot of the others around me began to realize that Marie and I were really hitting it off. As the days and months began to tally up, Marie and I began to really take to each other

She was funny, smart and very pretty, maybe on the little thin side. Her long brown hair, usually tied in a ponytail, which would sweep across her face when she would turn quickly or bend over, added a cute flair to her. I can't really explain it, but she grabbed my fancy.

The shouts of Doc Bill or William Tell began to change to, "Hey Will how's it goin', what's happening," etc. and then they would simply walk away and that would be the last time we conversed through the evening. Most began to lose interest as they knew it was nearly impossible to break between Marie and myself, but all around they seemed to be fine with it.

There might have been a little jealousy here and there as most of them felt they lost their story teller. But in the end life was going where it usually always goes, when two people become attached and the rest of the world vanishes.

It was now late summer of 1988 and I was about to head back to the University for the fall classes from being off for the summer when I decided, enough is enough. I wanted to do something else with my life.

I then resigned my tenure and just like that I walked away from it all.

I drove as fast as I could to my hangout, which was located over the border in Arizona. Utah is not much for open bars. It was just a few miles away, but it was another state.

I ran in there to see Marie smiling from ear to ear, when I lost all inhibition and ran up to her behind the bar, and gave her a big kiss.



# The lost Journal

The cheers from everyone in the bar was highlighted by the expression on Marie's face of joy beyond words. I am not sure Marie ever expected that from me, but she certainly didn't fight it.

She looked over to me and said, "Now what pray tell drove you insane enough to do that?"

I gazed upon her eyes and said, "Guess what, I left the University. I am going to do something else."

Marie by this time understood what a drag the job was for me. I had spent most of the summer embellishing how I just could not take it anymore.

Marie looked shock, but she understood and said, "What are your plans now?"

I really didn't know, I had no clue where I was going with this. But I informed her that my interests now lie with her and her alone.

She then jokingly off the cuff said, well I guess I can bring in the bacon for the both of us, of course on my wages and tips we might be eating a lot of bacon bits instead.

I realized she was sort of wondering what happens now that you have no job. I then quickly reassured her, "I think I want to get into computers."

She said, "Oh really!" Having an overwhelming agreeable look in her eyes and demeanor, she continued, "I hear there is good money in computers, especially now as IBM is really taking off."

Marie and I talked the rest of the night, she often began ignoring her customers and failed a few times to retrieve their drinks in an orderly fashion. Marie then shouted, "Hotel, motel, time."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

It was now closing time, and Marie and I were both sitting there on my side of the counter, each of us enjoying more drinks, which turned into shots, and beer chasers as well as some funky drinks like Colorado Bull dogs, and Black Russians.

Before long we were both inebriated. Marie decided to walk home since she lived within a few blocks from the bar. I insisted that I walk her home. But in my condition, she realized that might not be the smartest thing now in our relationship.

As Marie was locking up the bar, she said, "You should not be driving home." I then told her, "Don't worry, I will sleep it off in the car and leave in the morning."

She continued to say, "Really, I mean it, do not drive home or I will take your keys."

"Listen," in trying to comfort Marie, "I will be a good boy and stay in the car and not move anywhere."

As I said those last words I fell right on my face, and then while slowly getting up I began to reassure Marie that I was fine. She replied, "You certainly do not look fine. Are you sure you are okay; I could call for a ride to take you back over the border?"

I reassured her I was okay and if she could just give me a hand to my car I will quickly fall asleep. Marie acquiesced and I entered my car, and she turned around after giving me a little peck on the cheek, and said, "Call me tomorrow, let me know you are alright."

I gave her the thumbs up. And Marie strolled along in the night sky until she disappeared.

# **The lost Journal**

One thing about booze, it surely can make a fool out of anyone. Like an idiot, I located my keys after fumbling around. And like a moron I started the engine and began to drive home.

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **(25) The Phantom Coma**

What is strange is that the next many years everything was a blur, I didn't remember anything. It was now already October of 2001,

I woke up in a strange bed. As I got dressed and began to head off into another room, it's there where I saw Marie, a much older, with a darker brown hair, cut very short now, and no longer in a ponytail, and a much less cheerful Marie.

Her first words out of her mouth were, "It's about time you got up, I thought you were going to sleep the day away. You are so pathetic."

Not really within my senses, I said, "Marie it's you, what is going on? Why are we here?"

She immediately engaged in a high tensioned conversation saying, "And where pray tell should I be? I just sent the damn kids off to school. And I am getting ready for work for my 9 am shift."

I was still confused but slowly I began to remember my life. I married Marie. We had two children, Mark and Elizabeth. I was working as a computer gaming programmer; Marie was still tending bar.

We have a really nice home. In fact, it is way beyond our obvious lifestyle means. We obviously over hedged our bets in life, and now we were suffering the consequences as most do when they try to live beyond their budget and no matter how much money is brought in, there is this tendency to live above what one can afford.

We were deep in debt, having to pay off three vehicles, and a way above average triple refinanced mortgage, we even had a cabin in the woods by a lake. We were financially drained.

# The lost Journal

I made a decent living, Marie also made good money; mostly from tips, but it wasn't enough. We have struggled for years and now we are way overdrawn, and our marriage is suffering, it is about dead in the water.

Our taxes have been less than accurate; therefore, an existing audit has plagued our little world as well. Obviously, Marie and I were not happy. And that is when it dawned on me that we did exactly what I was warned against.

We played Sol Malum's little game of illusory opulence, which in layman's terms means, absolute debt-ridden, while trying to appear as royalty of our domain, using the world's deceptive exterior to give the impression as being winners in the game of life, when in truth we have become total losers.

When I became a computer programmer I got lost in the world of Gaming. I spent all my time at work leaving little time for the family. And all of life's pressures fell on to Marie, leaving her confused and disoriented.

What started out as a wonderful liaison turned into hell double time. I realized I failed, lost it all. Everything I had learned and was taught was all but gone, and I felt empty. It was then the emptiness was far greater than the hollowness I felt because I thought I was missing out on life's treasures.

Having had the amazing truths that were being revealed all disappeared to enter back into hell living under Sol Malum's disgusting authority where all he does is trick the fleshly senses, making one believe they are missing out on something wonderful, but lo and behold we were played the fool.

Don't get me wrong, I love Marie, I love my kids, none of this could have happened unless I went into this direction. But the cost of it all is not only a curse on me, but them also.

As Marie walked to the door she shouted, "I am out of here, pick up the kids, don't forget!" She then slammed the door behind her.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Here I am all these years later and left with the realization I really screwed up. My kids hate me; my wife hates me; and I am sure, I hate me too.

All I ever wanted was to be happy and not only for me, but for my wife and kids. Yet sadly I bought into the lie that happiness was a new car, or new home, or the best toys for my kids. How did I fall backwards like this? I know that can never bring true happiness.

All my wife and kids ever needed was me, the true me, I had more to give than a million bars of gold. We didn't need no stinkin' badges of life's successes. I had it all, but fumbled it all away for this world's trickery. We just needed each other and because of my stupidity we have neither now.

What a horrible example I have set. I then looked back at how all of this started and I remember the evening I was drunk out of my mind and Marie begged me not to drive home.

I did it anyway and was in a severe car accident where I rammed a telephone pole, I was lucky to be alive. That accident put me in a coma for a few months. Afterwards I married Marie. Fortunately for me she still wanted me after being so foolish.

And now I am left with the reality of the dumbest decision I ever made not only affected my life but the lives of those I have grown to love. But if I didn't make this mistake, I would have never even met them. This was truly a riddle and I wondered if there was any answer for this ignominy, as I obviously have blown it.

I then began to sob uncontrollably realizing what a fool I have been. I fell over on to the couch and just cried. I couldn't bare living another day on this planet, realizing I would have to do this all over again, and I wondered will I make the right decisions the next time or will I be stupid and crumble into a mass mess of hysteria.

# The lost Journal

I cried myself to sleep and then I began to hear a long-lost voice begin to speak to me, "Wake up, 'Kikapoo' wake up!"

I finally opened my eyes and standing right beside me was none other than my cousin, Annie May, but she was only 7-years old.

I asked, "Have I died?"

She said, "Of course silly, we all have."

"Why are you here Annie and why are you so young?"

She responded with those cute little eyes glaring at me and said, "Sometimes it takes a child to awaken one to the simplicities of reality."

Annie Continued, "Remember when you were in a coma, after you drove home that night and got into an accident. During your coma, you relived another past time-loop. Therefore, there were missing years and everything was foggy and in a blur, until many years later.

I pondered about driving home that night, "Why would I do something so stupid?"

"Well actually you didn't."

Annie continued... "You never were in a coma. You didn't drive home from that bar that night. You did what you told Marie you would do, and that is, slept the night away wrenching your poor neck.

You ended up getting married to Marie, you both lived a very hard life as you can see. The coma was a dream brought about an awareness of an early time-loop that you already existed within.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

These events did not happen during this time-loop. However, it brought back the revelation of what began your awakening about this world and its unbearable troubles.

The struggles you had to go through, the pain you brought on your children and wife due to faulty decisions. You had two children, they both turned against you. You were persona non-grata.

You and your wife argued all the time, mostly about money. Life was extremely difficult. But in a strange twist of fate you were very much in love, but you simply did not belong together in that world.”

“I don’t understand, if I never was in a coma, then how did I see the future, of another time-loop?”

“That’s because, you were not awake silly. Remember when you were starting to question your life and what it all meant. And whether you are going down the wrong path or not. You fell asleep that night, remember? You never did wake up in the morning, you are still asleep.

And the Caelestus Pater used the dream and took you back into a life that you already lived, but had forgotten, it was to make you aware that you had already lived this life and you were already aware of the outcome.

Therefore, he used the dream you had while sleeping that night, and with a few twists and turns created a coma to make you aware of the pitfalls of Sol Malum, once again.”

“Why would he do that for me if I was questioning everything?”

“Why not, the Caelestus Pater will never let us fail, and especially when we are awakening, he knows the weaknesses we have and the difficulty Sol Malum places upon our soul, he feels it is only fair he balances it all out and gives some additional aid to rectify one’s internal reckoning.”



# The lost Journal

“So, I didn’t make these decisions in this life”

“No, not at all, you are still back in time where you began before you fell asleep.”

“You mean I never went to the bar, quit my job, and met Marie?”

“Not in this lifetime, William.”

“Am I still sleeping now?”

“You make me laugh, I really get a Kikapoo out of you, you are so funny. Everyone is asleep. Some are just having better dreams than others.”

“So, Marie, and the kids, they were real, once upon a time. We have actually crossed paths; we were connected?”

“Yes, indeed my cousin, you were very much connected and in time that connection will avail itself to you. You were married to Marie in the time-loop that Tim and I escaped, but she passed right before the loop. In fact, your letter in Tim’s notepads revealed your love for her.”

“I didn’t see that letter, where was it?”

“It was added later, but I did tell you about your wife in the past loop...this way you could spend your time searching for your gate and not seek for Marie. You needed to learn some things first, without her.”

As soon as Annie May said those words, I awakened from my long nap, and all questions I had before I fell asleep were soundly answered. And yet nothing but a smile came over my face when I began to think of Marie and my beloved kids.

I wondered where they are now? And who are they now? Obviously, my change in life’s over-all patterns redirected me off the same path I was on, but

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

what happened to them? How are they now? And what are they doing in life? Do my kids even exist since I was not their dad in this lifetime?

Peace then revealed itself in my mind as I was coming to the realization again, everything will work out, we will meet each other again. And I hope and pray it is under more wonderful circumstances.

I then rebounded and got my thoughts back in order. I knew that I must continue to finish my journal.

I then prepared to get back to class and drove away. About a mile down the road I had stopped at a red light, and I just kept thinking about what I had experienced and then out of nowhere I was jolted forward and then backwards as someone had slammed into me from behind while I was waiting for the light to turn.

Trying to gather my thoughts, I noticed this female through my rear-view mirror jump out of her blue Camaro, and she began hoofing it towards my car.

I then got a closer look at her and my emotions were dancing all about. She came to my window and knocked. As I slowly rolled the window down, the young woman said, "I am deeply sorry, I was on my way to work, running late, you know how that is, and I wasn't paying any attention as I was in deep thought, and boom I just rammed in to you."

She continued, "Please forgive me, I wasn't thinking properly while driving. But here is my information for insurance, my driver's license number and here is where I work, I take full blame, but I really need to get to work or I won't have a job left to pay for this accident."

I was paralyzed and didn't know what to say, I just shook my head to the affirmative and as she was turning around to walk away, she then turned back and said, "I am such a dunderhead, "My name is Marie, what pray tell is yours?"

# The lost Journal

I could barely get the words out, I said, “Will ‘uh’...” and the rest was indistinguishable. She then looked closely into my eyes saying, “Are you alright, you are not injured or anything like that, right? I would just feel terrible if you were hurt. I think your car will be okay, there is only a dent in the fender with one of your break lights broken out. My insurance company will be happy to cover it.”

Almost in tears as my astonishment couldn't be any more apparent, all I could say was, “Yeah, umm, yeah, I, umm, I am okay, (as I began to clutch my arms and shoulders and waving it all off as if revealing everything was great) ah, and thanks, I am sure, umm, everything will be ok... Marie.”

Marie stiltedly moved her head up and down making sure in her own mind that I was alright, and then she turned cautiously and began to walk back to her vehicle. I still had not looked at the information she handed me while still in a daze of mental chaos, I then leaned out the window and turned towards her and said, “Marie? You don't by any chance work at the Dodge House Pub, do you?”

As she was opening her car door, she replied, “No, not at all, I work at the Travelers bureau and my main function deals with local Indian history. Why pray tell would you think I worked at a pub?”

“Oh, just wondering, you looked familiar to me... Ok see ya later, take it easy.”

Marie waved goodbye as she entered her car and then she proceeded to drive around me. And while I sat there in silence trying to grasp the significance of it all, a few frisky drivers behind me started blaring the horns,

“Move it you dumb a...”

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **(26) The Glass Menagerie**

I remember the birth of my first child the one from another Time-Loop after seeing my past wife again, who is now a stranger to me. It has caused me to miss the good times we had together even though there were so many bad times.

As I recalled the events in that life, the birth of my daughter Elizabeth was so special. The problem was, she was a C-section baby or also known as Cesarean. Marie was not a large girl, she was quite small at about 5'3" tall and weighed only about 100-lbs.

She had very long hair that used to scale most of her tiny body before she cut it all off. When she had Elizabeth, she ballooned up to about 150-lbs and that is quite large for a small woman. Her birth experience was not good. By the time, she had Markie she was about 117 lbs. and the birth was much easier and normal.

Elizabeth was two-weeks early and we could not take her home from the hospital, she stayed in this glass cage and it made me think about what I have learned how all of us while we have been asleep are also stuck inside a crystal cage. I used to watch this tiny little shell and core of a baby sleep away in this glass cage with wires and needles poking and prodding everywhere.

I was thinking of the time that before the baby was born that it is within the Mother in her Amniotic Fluid, in a sense it is like a caged prison we are within right now. The child must escape to live, it must awaken or it will fail to attain to life and be aborted.

When Lizzy was born, she captured all of youth's vitality. She was so special and had so much energy. And boy was she smart.

She loved animals, and as time went forward she became enamored with them because she always felt that humans and animals were linked somehow.

# The lost Journal

Lizzy always felt that many of them had souls, and she treated them as she did any human. She was often angered by animal abuse from others and she really let off steam when anyone mistreated their pets.

I used to wonder how pets fit in all of this? Where do they come from? This is one aspect I never truly understood. I realize where we came from, and why, but what about animals? Do they have souls. Are they like us? Or are they just programmed features in Sol Malum's kingdom.

I would speak about this to Lizzy and ask her where she thought animals came from. By the time, she was ten-years old she amazed me by the knowledge she already had.

She would tell me "Dad, animals are like us, they are just a lower version of us, not as intelligent but they do have great awareness."

She would go on to say, "In theory dad I believe animals have souls, but not like us. I think when they are in the wild, they have what is called a social soul or a group-minded soul. They react more out of programming than decision making.

They are led by their instincts and live for only survival of the fittest. Everything to them is about survival. If they need food, they will kill for survival. If they need shelter they will create some sort of shelter, but all of it is programmed.

Now the difference is, is what I call the animals that are unique, and they tend to have a separate soul. Meaning they break away from the group soul of their genus, or their kind, and then somehow mesh with the human soul.

Often taking in a pet allows them become part of the family, and some of them are often seen as the children of the family. They are very special and all too often misunderstood."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

When Lizzy was explaining this to me I was astonished this was coming out of the mouth of a 10-year old girl, so I asked her, “Where do you think these special animals come from?”

She would light up like a bulb as if she really wanted to release her feelings about this, but felt no one would believe her. She then excitedly said, “Well, dad, I think they come from a place that some of us come from.”

“What do you mean Lizzy?”

“You know like I said, how not all animals are the same, some of them are simply programmed creatures. They react only out of instinct. But others seem to have souls, not that different than human souls.”

I wonder what she meant when she said, ‘where even some of us come from,’ so I asked what she was trying to convey.

“Not to sound weird dad, but I think not all humans come from the same place either.”

“What do you mean?”

“You know, there are those who are friendly, some are nice and giving, others seem caring and helpful. But then there are those who are downright evil, mean, and hateful. I just do not believe that is an accident of nature.

Like some animals, there are those who are group related, but seemed to have same mind. On the other hand, there are humans also who seem to come from the same mind, and they do not have this special connection to one another, they live more like animals, as likened unto the survival out all costs, and they can be as mean and dangerous as any animal.”

I asked her, “What could be the real difference then? Why is it some animals are unique and others are of this group mind.”

# The lost Journal

"I am not sure daddy, but I think these group minded animals come from the same place as the group minded humans. It may not be so black and white or cut and dry. There may be lots of spill over either way. But I believe certain animals come from a different world or realm if that makes any sense.

I think they come from a realm where decent humans come from. But they are not here for the same purposes."

"What purpose darling do you believe that they are here for?"

"Don't laugh at me, but I think they are here to help us get through what we have been placed within. They are helpers, messengers, even angels at times. You know dad you have told me often as you love to read books on the American Indian, that certain tribes revered animals like they were spirits of another world.

And it makes sense to me that it might be true. That animal's or some good and decent animals are caretakers, for us. And the rest are simply controlled vehicles... Boy dad, that sounds strange, doesn't it? Too bad we can't go into their psyche and find out where they came from in the past."

"It doesn't sound weird at all Lizzy, in fact, you might be on to something, I need time to think about this."

Lizzy was amazing, she had a heart of gold early on in her life. Even before I was awakened, she was teaching me. But the challenges in our family, and the anger that entered. Lizzy went into another direction and she became rebellious and self-centered. I still believe that was a direct result of my ignorance and lack of knowing. I can only pray she became something wonderful and amazing in this time-loop, if she is even here.

Now the birth of Mark or Markie as we called him was quite normal. He came into the earth as a thinker, somewhat like Lizzy, but he was extremely introverted. He did not express his thoughts or desires. Trying to help him share a few ideas was like pulling teeth.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

When Mark went to school he was also shy and stayed to himself, while only making a friend or two. He didn't seem to fit in to the world. He would always read science fiction stories, he often said, there's more truth in them than life itself.

One time, Marie and I sat him down after speaking to one of his teachers about his behavior at school, because we were really getting worried about him, we asked him to give us a little feel about what he is thinking.

"Mark, your mom and I are afraid you are not fitting in at school and you are somewhat becoming an outcast and we are worried about you."

Mark replied, "Well I don't feel that I fit in, I feel like I am weird and strange. And that there is something wrong with me, because I just don't see eye to eye with others."

Wow for the first time ever Markie spoke more than he had done for years. Now, Mark was 14-years old and he really seemed to be removed from the reality of life. And we were terribly troubled.

His teacher said that maybe he needs some sort of pharmaceutical drugs to help him with his problem, but neither of us wanted to go that route.

By the time, Mark was 15, he was already 5'11" and lanky, which was on the tall-side for his age group. Neither one of us knew where he got his size from because we were both shorter than that. And we could not figure out who in our family was that tall to have passed these genes over to him. So, it was an enigma. Even Lizzy was only 5'2" by the time she was 17.

We were concerned about his fear of not fitting in. So, we asked him, "Why do you think you do not fit it, have you tried to make friends with other kids?"

"No, I mean I tried, but, umm, we just don't think alike. They want to play games, run wild, like in sports, just do things that make no sense. I don't



# The lost Journal

feel like I am one of them, like maybe I came from somewhere else, that I do not belong in this world.”

“Surely son, you do not think that, you belong, your mother and I love you very much...”

“That’s not what I am talking about, Dad, I know you guys love me, but I don’t feel like I belong here.”

“Why?”

A little agitated, “I don’t know?”

“Well, Markie you have to have some idea why you feel like this, do you have an example?”

“You know like, I read a lot of science fiction, and some of it sounds more real than even here.”

“Do you have an example of what some of those feelings are?”

“Yea, like traveling back and forth in time, and jumping to other worlds. For some reason, this all makes sense to me, I don’t know why. Maybe I am just retarded or something?”

“Son!” Marie calls out, “You are not retarded, don’t ever think like that. It is okay to believe in things differently than others, but don’t ever think you do not belong.”

“Mom that is your problem, you want me to fit it, I don’t... I can’t explain it, I simply don’t.”

Markie then jumped up while he threw down a science fiction magazine that he was reading and just ran upstairs. Yelling, “Neither of you get it, you don’t listen, you don’t want to understand. I don’t belong here!!!”

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

As I have been thinking about that day we had that talk, as the memories of that past time-loop all came back to me. I realized even then that our son was different. This occurred in another time-loop. Yet I recalled it all when I revisited this time-loop during my dream.

I remembered looking at the magazine cover that my son was reading, the one he threw back at us, but I didn't look through it. Yet the cover always stood out in my mind. The title was called, 'The Cosmic Solar Generator.' Why I remembered that I do not know.

That title never left me, it sounded science fiction alright enough, but I never actually read the magazine, to see what it was my son was getting into. It just never occurred to me.

But here I am in another life, another time-loop, thinking about my children of the past, and this one thing stuck in my mind like glue. Why would I remember the title of that magazine?

I then decided to go out to a specialty store that dealt with kid's magazines and comic books. I wondered, is this magazine still available? Had it been written? Does it exist even now?

As I walked into the store I couldn't believe how many comic books and magazines in this genre there were. There had to be thousands of them.

I went about to look around to see if anything was familiar as I had remembered from that cover. I saw some stuff that sort of reminded me of it all. I remembered his magazine had this big eye-ball on the front, that is all it had, but the title, 'The Cosmic Solar Generator', always stood strong in my mind.

But I could not find it anywhere. So, I asked the guy who worked at the store, "Do you know of any magazine titled, "The Cosmic Solar Generator?"

# The lost Journal

He thought a little bit about it, and even went over to one of the aisles to look at a certain grouping of comics. And he thumbed through them while shaking his head to the negative.

“Nope, I don’t recall that title, but there are so many titles that are very closely related. Is there anything else about this comic book you could tell me, maybe it would help refresh my memory?”

I said, “Well I know there was like a space system with stars and such, umm, I think it had like lasers beaming from something... OH yea, it was a big eye-ball that the lasers shot out from. That is what was on the front cover. Do you know of anything like this?”

“Oh really, that’s interesting!”

“Why is that?”

“Just a second I need to go in the back room.”

As he went I looked at some of the titles of the other comics and there was a definite connection to everything the Chief has been teaching us all along. I had to laugh that maybe my son in that time-loop was more up to speed than I could have ever known.

Finally, the guy came back from the back room holding this magazine. My heart began to skip a little as he flashed the front cover towards my eyes, rapidly, and it had that odd familiarity about it.

He said, “Here it is, we were about to dump this because it is not linked to any series or limited editions. And so, there is little chance it will sell. It appears to be an ‘only’ comic and the author never seemed to write anymore magazines. Very strange, because we were just about to toss this one out as unsellable.”

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

He then handed it to me and I must have looked like I saw a ghost, the guy replied, “Are you alright dude?”

“Yea, don’t mind me, how much is this, I’ll take it.”

“For you, let’s make it \$4.25. I am losing on this, but I probably wouldn’t have sold it anyway.”

“Thanks guy, I appreciate it.” I then handed him five bucks and walked out of the store, and the guy said, “Wait man, got some change comin’...” but by then I was gone.

It wasn’t so much the magazine that was now squarely in my grip. It wasn’t even the title, or the big eye-ball that really got me. It was the Author’s name. At the bottom it simply said, ‘Markie the Alien.’

I then stopped, ran back into the store...

The guy looked at me, saying, “Oh, did you come back for your change buddy, here it is?”

I replied, “No keep it, I wanted to ask you a question, do you know anything about this author?”

“Uh, let me see it again.”

As he scanned the authors name, he then said, “Nope, since this is only one book and no series, I would have no clue how to identify him. As well as his name is not familiar to me in any of the other works. It is my opinion that this is the only thing this guy ever wrote that got published.”

“Oh well, thanks, too bad you couldn’t identify him.”

“Hey man, do you think you know this guy?”

# **The lost Journal**

“Well, I think I know his work.”

I then bolted out of the store again and that is when I opened it up and read the first beginning words.

“DAY TEN – COSMIC SOLAR GENERATOR”

“OH, MY GOD! This is unbelievable!”

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

(27) Day 10 – Cosmic Solar Generator

## Day Ten – From an Unknown Author-Markie the Alien

The Chief was ready and waiting to fire off another day's journal lesson. Today the sun was very hot and there was not a cloud to be seen in the sky. He took this time to reveal even more clues about our sun.

The chief wasting no time, got right into the lesson. "Remember our trip in space how I revealed in that there is a vacuum where light is unable to shine. Therefore, the ancients used to call the sun, the black sun.

Light is unable to penetrate the vacuum unless there is an opposite reflecting source, a reflecting source which is receiving the light within any basic atmosphere. It doesn't have to be much; it must have some atmosphere so the light can refract.

I spent a great deal of time revealing to you how the sun is Sol Malum, the wicked one, the evil Sun God, and this is his home station. From the sun, the entire solar system is projected as a holograph. Now it is time to expand on this to help you become even more aware.

What I didn't reveal to you is that fiery ball we see in space is not actually the sun. it is in fact the holograph of the sun. Meaning, not only is everything in the solar system a mirrored reflection from the sun, so also is the sun mirrored.

The sun itself is not really this hot ball of fusion fire, it is only the holograph of the sun."

"Where is the actual sun then Chief?"

"I am getting to that, the sun itself is what is called a power source. It is a large energy ball shaped like an ORB. It is dark yellow and it is huge. This energy orb is the operating center of the entire Solar system, as well as the source of the two-dimensional cosmos.

Just like with any computer, it is the power plug that gives energy to the system, and it is stationed on part of the computer where everything is being operated from, as a source.

# The lost Journal

The most vital component in a computer is the power supply box.

Normally this power is granted via an alternate current being switched to a direct current inside the system."

As the power is coming from the source A/C to D/C it also helps maintain control for any power surges or spikes so that it will not cause any damage that could negatively affect the Computer parts.

Every electrical system needs a power source. When I told you before how it all works I gave limited detail so that I could later give you a deeper understanding how everything really works in Sol Malum's world.

As I have always said, a little here and a little there or else you will blow a fuse in your own power circuit supply of your mind."

I couldn't help but get a hysterical laugh out of that one and the Chief joined me as we both had a little fun with that.

As the Chief continued... "Now let me explain something very important to you. The Sun doesn't project a holograph of a planet into deep space. I want you to understand that the solar system is a computer generating machine.

The other planets are not external from the machine; they are part of the working machine in what is called the Motherboard.

The only difference is this is a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional motherboard. Now the power supply, aka Yellow ORB, allows these other working components to function. Without the initial supply, nothing would function.

As an example. We see planets deep in space with our telescopes, but, it is all part of the program. We also see these planets appear to be lit up by the same sun we have.

We are only 93-million miles away from the sun as that is what they want us to believe. What about planets that are billions of miles from the same sun. Do you really believe these outer-planets are receiving enough light from this source to be illuminated in deep space?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Then how is it working Chief, why do these other planets appear to be illuminated."

"It is because the sun is illuminating them." The Chief laughs.

"Oh, come on Chief not again with your duality jokes."

"Okay Tim, the reason they are being illuminated is because they have their own source within, and guess what that source is?"

"Umm, do they have a smaller sun inside of them?"

"No, it is the sun itself."

"Wait a minute Chief, you just got done saying..."

The Chief interrupted. "...Try to stay with me, the sun is the power source for the entire Solar System as well as the two-dimensional universe. So, if the Sun is the power source, then where is the power coming from to illuminate those planets."

"Obviously, the Sun, but I am a bit confused."

"Think about it this way. Take a light bulb that is turned on, the bulb is producing light but obviously, the light source is not coming from the bulb, Correct? (Shaking my head to the affirmative while still being rather confused.) When you replace that light bulb, let's say over your kitchen sink. What do you need to get?"

"A new lightbulb!"

"Then you take the new light bulb and replace the old one. Now the new light bulb is set where the old light bulb was set. Is it also now shining brightly like the old one prior?"

"If you turned the switch on, it should illuminate the room like the other one."

"What did you say?"

It should illu..." Chief interrupts, "No, what did you say first?"



# The lost Journal

"If you turned the switch on."

"Perfect, now is the switch the light bulb itself?"

"No, the switch turns the power on so the bul... Ah, I see what you mean..."

'What's that Tim?"

"The switch is the medium that turns on the power so the light bulb can shine. Without the power, there is no light."

"And where does the power originate?"

"From the power supply box or what we call the fuse box."

"Exactly, the fuse box is just the intermediary between the power supply and the actual switch so that you can control how much power the system calls for, such as a fuse, or AC into DC.

Nonetheless, we realize that the switch itself must be connected to the power supply to bring power into the light to shine brightly, correct!"

"Absolutely Chief!"

"Therefore, the light bulb is not the source of light, but a medium sent from the actual power source to produce the light. And even though the light is shining from the bulb, this would not be the source of the light. And if the light bulb is let's say 100 feet from the source, it is the source that is using some sort of direct line to allow the light bulb to become the proxy of the source.

Therefore, planets and all things within the body of a solar system are simply the representation that originates from the Orb of Power.

Now when we consider space and we see the sun, shining brightly in the noon day sky. Is that the source of the power?"

"Evidently not Chief, the power is coming from somewhere else, the sun is just a proxy light bulb."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Very well said."

"Then Chief, if there is a power source as you say, where is it?"

"The Solar Generator Orb is hiding behind the sun in direct proportion of where the sun goes, the orb also follows."

"So, we can never see the power supply ORB, right?"

"Not unless someone wants you to see it and they allow it to come from behind the holographic sun, to say peekaboo."

Trying to find another question in my mind, I began to wonder about some things. Such as, "if the Solar system is a machine, does that mean we are on the inside of a machine?"

"Of course, Tim that is exactly what it means. Now let's look at this another way. If you are interacting with a simulation artificial reality, what part of you is actually interacting?"

"The mind!"

"Of course, it is the mind. Then where is your source of the mind located?"

"It is with the soul, which is sleeping, right?"

"Yes, that is correct. Now, as your mind is interacting with the simulation, are you on the inside of the simulated program or the outside?"

"I guess it would be the inside."

"Okay, then you have just revealed your own answer. We are interactive agents inside of a simulation where our minds are being fed this illusory realm, and all of it is coming from the power supply, which is?"

"The Yellow Orb!"

"Say again?"

# The lost Journal

"The object in space behind the Sun, which gives all power to the universe!"

"One more time Tim."

"Ah, oh. I see, the power supply is Sol Malum!"

"Fantastic, and what does that tell you?"

"We are inside of Sol Malum???"

"Not really, we are the construct of his mind.

Therefore, everything in the universe is coming from his Mind. We are simply components in his computer software system that he designed as blueprints all from his mind. And while we are sleeping we are locked within the template of the polarity knowledge, which is how his mind functions, one being good and one being evil.

As we awaken we begin to recognize the knowledge of what the two polar rods are, it is power to choose. We then begin to ascertain that we have the right to choose. Just as the sun shines brightly during the day and at night the darkness of the counter personality as the Moon begins to rise as the Diabolis of the night.

If you choose the light of the sun, you have Sol Malum, the light bringer, that which is the power supply, and if you choose the night of the moon, you have the Diabolis, but it is also part of the same power supply."

"But Chief, something is wrong with this, both choices lead us back to the wrong source."

"My friend, that is the game we are locked inside of. It is a game we cannot win. It is the old Mafioso saying, 'I have a deal you cannot refuse.'

No matter where we turn we end up getting the same thing. Now you can understand that the awakening is much more different than most would ever comprehend. And that is why the Time-Loop takes everyone for repeat trips, continually.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

There is no way to win the game by following Sol Malum's terms. There is no way to outsmart Sol Malum since he is the creator, designer, player and the MIND, in a game that is predetermined in making sure that Sol Malum always wins.

As I have said time and time again, there is only one way to awaken, and that is to take of the Panem Vitae given to us directly from the Caelestus Pater.

Once you have eaten the Panem Vitae, you'll realize there are no winners in this game and you simply stop playing.

Do you remember the movie that came out in 1983 called, "WAR GAMES?"

"Yes, I do; I just saw that movie not long ago on a VHS tape. It was a very interesting movie where a computer was playing a live game of thermonuclear war. No one realized it at first that it was getting ready to launch real live missiles. Finally, when they realized it, they tried doing simulations to see what it would take to win the game."

"And what was the conclusion?"

"There were no winners!"

"And what was said at the end of the movie?"

"Oh, I believe it said, let's play another game, like Tic Tac Toe."

"Yea, but who was running the computer simulation?"

"Ah, I believe it was the computer programmer who implemented his sons name as the password..."

"And what was his name?"

"It was Joshua, if I remember correctly."

"Did you know Joshua is another name for Jeshua, and Jeshua is the name of the SON of the Father, often referred to as, Jesus of the Bible."

# The lost Journal

"WOW, what does this mean then?"

"In this case, it means that Joshua was the mind of Sol Malum coming across as the Sun/SON, as god or the total power source and supplier of this game.

When Joshua of the movie was forced to play out his own game repeatedly, he finally came to the realization, **'the only winning move is to not play the game.'**

Ironically one of the lost books of John whom as a disciple of Jesus, referred to the god of old as being a mindless, Jesus called him basically for no other better term, 'Insane'. It simply refers to the fact that Sol Malum has authored a game that no one can win, not even him.

And that is the final answer to this thesis. We must stop playing a game we cannot win, no matter how many attempts, tries, or changes we think we need to make. The game is unwinnable. It is a con game! And the word CON comes from Contrary, meaning, enmity, that which is alien."

"So then Chief, the orb of light is the power source Sol Malum uses to operate this program and it is set right behind the sun so we cannot see the actual power source, is this correct then?"

"Actually no! Sol Malum isn't using the ORB as a source of power to operate the program."

"He's isn't?"

Tim, Sol Malum is the energy ORB of Light. Let me try to explain it this way. We have spoken about ghosts in our journey's and we have spoken about spirits.

In the higher dimensional worlds, spirits do not have form, as in type like humanoid bodies. They can use form; they can exist within form. Yet they themselves are formless beings. When spirits or ghosts are discovered, often-times they take their real shape within the unseen world. Their shape is a light energy... ORB.

Often this energy is an ORB or ball of light. Therefore, Sol Malum is not using an ORB to sustain the program, he is the ORB.

He is a spirit entity play acting as the creator and God who sits in the heavens ruling over mankind as the all-seeing eye. And this is his real shape when anyone sees him or any spirit from the

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

unseen world witnesses him. And until he enters a body at the end of the Program, which is the eternal beginning of the Time-Loop, it is then he resets it all for 1080-years, and starts all over again, perpetually."

"Chief, what is he trying to prove?"

"Sol Malum is the Power source of this realm, and he has kidnapped others to be part of his own mental concept. SOL MALUM is the computer program created by his ORB, or spirit mind.

Soon, someone very important will come along in their awakening, and will verify this code, and begin to reveal this amazing clue unto others. In fact, by the time this is read and exposed, this evidence will have already been revealed.

Nevertheless, for your own personal awakening, you need to know this now."

"May I ask one more question?"

"Certainly!"

"You have said earlier we are actually in crystal cages filled with some sort of liquid while we are sleeping and being monitored by Sol Malum and his agents."

"That is correct!"

"What really are these cages? I mean what are they really?"

"Tim, do you have a sense that you already know?"

"Yes, but I need to hear it come from you so I don't sound like I am raving lunatic."

"Well here it goes... Tim, these cages are Embryonic tubes that are linked to Sol Malum as a child is linked to their Mother in the womb.

Sol Malum is trying to birth a new race of beings that will become like him, and then he plans on getting rid of the rest of the gods when he is confident he has molded his new race of children to rule together for all eternity, but always worshiping and praising Sol Malum."

# The lost Journal

"Why is he trying to get rid of the other gods?"

"Because he doesn't trust them, he is very jealous and he is constantly worried that one of them might try to overthrow him."

It is likened unto the Caelestus Pater who is the divine Father, we are his children, but Sol Malum has kidnapped us away from our True Father and Mother to become like him."

"But, wouldn't his new created children also try to subvert his power and authority and take him over too."

"Tim, you have misunderstood, Sol Malum is not making us individuals, he is trying to reformat all of us to become one body and mind, as a hive minded creature. He will be the Queen bee, and all the rest will be the worker drones who only serve his every thought, will and motivation. He is trying to convert us to become the cells of his membrane.

There won't be any betrayers, there won't be any concept or desire to overthrow. These new creatures who all become one, will all become identical to him, as likened unto the body who serves the will of the brain."

"Oh, My God... So, the Orb is the Brain and we are all parts of the body?"

"Yes, the souls that are locked into these crystal cages filled with liquid are already part of his body, and his ORB is the brain that is the foundation of everything in this Simulated world giving off the illusion that we are being controlled from the interior, but all of it is the exterior, where the ORB is sending message signals into the many cages, guiding and leading via his will.

The only thing he cannot control is the INNER SOUL, which is asleep, and that is where the Caelestus Pater lives, where also we will be awakened from within."

"Is Sol Malum trying to give birth to each of us or are we to be born as one conglomerate strange weird body that is all united. "

"Again, you have partially misunderstood, Sol Malum is not giving birth to anyone, he is only using the process of birth to create his weird concoction... Those cages are our eternal destination,

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

damnation and fate, if we do not awaken. It is our eternal death! His control over us is permanent if we cannot leave these cages of his mind."



# **The lost Journal**

## **(28) Moving into the Past-Future**

It has been years since I wrote anything into this book, and it is now 2016 and trouble is everywhere. Even though I am at the beginning of my ultimate awakening, and reaching the summit of knowledge expansion, I must now reset this chapter back into the book prior to the 'Day of the Lord' Nibiru, that was revealed on day eleven in the journal.

The world has sunk to new lows, and humanity is being bartered into slavery once again as the time-loop draws near.

I located a video showing the second sun or the eye of Sol Malum. I was speechless when I saw this before my eyes revealing the same thing I was told that this object would look like, the author of this video calls this, planet Hellion, others refer to it as the famed Nibiru. but we know better now.

It would have been nice to share the video but it was removed. Obviously, certain ones do not want others recognizing what was revealed.

Now what is interesting is the name Hellion that is used seems strangely unorthodox, it represents rebellion as a mischievous child, however, it has an ulterior meaning. The word Hellion is derived from Helios, which is simply another name for the Sun.

Maybe someone is aware that this is the Eye of Sol Malum or the power control center for our solar system that is usually blocked out by the holographic sun, as the malevolent sun, or Sol Malum.

And although Nibiru/Marduk is coming very soon now, this is the Solar Generator EYE. And like the two moons before, someone could view this ORB, as it peeked out.

I have been totally bewildered how people have changed, they have become so self-centered. I remember reading in the notepads by Tim how the

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Chief explained that most people on earth would be Sol Malum's own children, created by the computer system.

I had a difficult time when I first read that, it didn't taste well in my mouth to think that most humans would be soulless avatars only responding to the programmed will of Sol Malum.

But living through this again, I see it is as plain as the nose on my face. Humanity in general is not sane. The people are thriving in impishness and malevolence. In fact, many seem to love everything that which is wrong, and they hate everything that which is right, good, proper and true.

You cannot have conversations with average everyday people anymore. You cannot have any normal discussions. Honesty is a lost art, cheating has become norm. Stealing and taking that which does not belong to one is as normal as the sun rising, pun intended.

Everything about the world has been corrupted. There is no sense of right and wrong anymore. It is as if even Sol Malum's game is coming to an end. Even the polarity is being crushed and the entire world is heading to the abyss ready to jump in feet first.

It is more than obvious the world has lost its mind. Get this, there are large groups of people all over the planet that now believe that the world or earth is flat, and we are not located in space, nor are we spinning, or rotating around the sun or even traveling in an orbital path.

People have lost their minds, and it only brings back memory of what the Chief and Tim had discussed about this period, when it was said, that the people of the last generation will become dumb as rocks, and all of it was preparing them to move back into the Middle Ages, where they will all be cattle prodded as ignorant slaves working as serfs, within the unholy kingdom.

It is happening before my eyes, like as it was in the Middle Ages, where the Church would demand we believed that the Earth was flat, they even

# The lost Journal

murdered unbelievers. They demanded we believed that the earth was fixed, that it does not move and they taught as a doctrine that the Earth was flat.

Here it is again, just like the Chief said, the people are being groomed to return to ignorance and they have become raving lunatics of abject spiritual poverty.

There are people that are growing by leaps and bounds who believe that the earth is flat and if you do not agree with them, they threaten you. This is how bad things have gotten. They are unable to relate to simple truisms, and they have fallen back into the age of darkness.

I ran into one of these people, it is not that they are stupid, or unintelligent, but their minds are not functioning anymore as if someone else is operating within them.

This individual said to me, "The earth is flat and if you do not agree then you are a moron." I replied back and said, "Why the name calling? Why so much anger... if I do not agree, then why am I a fool?"

He said, "Because we have all been lied too, and only those who purposefully accept the lie after being exposed to the truth are also liars."

"Well, if everyone was lied to, where is your compassion, where is your mercy, knowing that they have been lied to, why are you attacking them and not the ones who promote the lies."

"Because we are telling them the truth, that the Earth is flat and they willfully reject it."

"I agree, the world is filled with lies, and everyone has been lied to, but don't you think you could better serve truth by discussing things that can help people change spiritually? I mean get real, why do you choose the flat earth as being so important when there are hundreds of things that are much more important?"

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

“If you do not agree that the earth is flat, then you can’t understand anything else.”

I then retorted back, “Listen, your attitude comes across like a religious person who is forcing people to believe your way or else the gallows.”

“They should face the gallows for rejecting such simplicity.”

“Tell me then, what proof do you have that the Earth is flat when there are multiples of proofs that that we are living on a globe?”

“We have the proofs but you and others refuse to believe the truth.”

“What proofs?”

“Like the earth spinning a thousand miles per hour, that is insane to believe in, if we were spinning that fast we would be launched into outer space. Also, the Antarctic is not someplace south of us, but it is all around the circumference of the flat earth. The ice walls keep us locked in.

Our sun and moon do not rise and set, they simply move around the outer circumference of the world. There are so many proofs but people like you won’t listen.”

“Umm, I am sorry, but not one thing you said was a proof, it is a theory, an idea, thoughts, but none of it is proof.”

“See you won’t listen to truth?”

“Wait a second, that is totally unfair, you said, we have no proof that the world is a globe. But you are not presenting proof either. Show me that the Antarctic is surrounding the earth. Show me that the sun is moving around the circumference of the earth instead of setting.

# The lost Journal

And as for the spin, it is not the ground that is spinning, it is the entire earth including its global shield, called the atmosphere. That which is spinning is the macro earth, the ground does not spin inside the atmosphere.

If our ground was spinning a thousand miles per hour we would get dizzy looking up because the atmosphere would be flying by, clouds would be flaring by in micro seconds. Storms would come through and winds would be thousands of miles per hour. A simple storm would wipe out everyone.”

“Exactly that is what we are trying to say.”

I Continued to debate this individual... “Therefore, when a rocket takes off it usually goes in an elliptical trajectory, it's much more efficient to arc into this trajectory than to go straight up. Once it goes through the global shield, the atmosphere, then it hits the spin. And the rocket needs to be at a speed in direct relation to the earth’s orbital spin.”

Again, all he did was launch into this campaign with these so-called proofs and drawings that he was handing me, but none of them can be proven.

So, I asked him, “Why is it that moon is upside down, if you were in the land down under, called Australia? In the Southern Hemisphere, many of the constellations that rise at the horizon are inverted and flipped upside down, including the moon, so why is that?”

“The moon appears upside down because people in Australia are viewing it from the other side of the flat earth.”

“Are you kidding me; you do not really believe this, do you? That is not even logical.”

“Of course, I do, because it is the absolute truth you just refuse to see the truth.”

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

“My friend, if you were living on a flat planet, and you were one-hundred-thousand miles on the other side, the moon would still not change its face, it would not be upside down.”

“Yes, it would because you are viewing it from the other side of the flat plain.”

He then handed me this ridiculous drawing of the moon being seen from opposites sides of his flat earth. I mean it would take a boat load of drunk pirates along with a hundred sheep to buy into this. But this guy was dead serious. He acted like he discovered plutonium or something. I mean, this was incredible.

I then asked him, “Well since you think you have the moon figured out, then explain to me this. How is it possible that Constellation Orion is flipped and inverted, while rising from the East, on other side of the earth?”

“I don’t believe that it is,” was his comment!

I said, “It don’t take much to pick up a phone and call someone in Australia and ask them, you know what they will tell you?”

“I don’t know, if they tell me what you just said then they are in on the lie and conspiracy that the world is a globe.”

“I’ll tell you what they will tell you, Orion is upside down from what we see from the Western world. They will tell you that Betelgeuse is the star on the bottom right, and Rigel is the upper left star. They will tell you that right of Betelgeuse, is Procyon and down below is Sirius.”

“So?”

“When you go out in the winter sky and look at Orion as it is setting to the West after rising in the East. Betelgeuse is the upper left star. And left of

# The lost Journal

Betelgeuse is Procyon and Sirius, totally the opposite of what they see in the Southern Hemisphere.

The only way this could ever occur is the Earth is a globe and it is spinning. And Orion is moving down under, and as it does this, the constellation is now seen reversed as it is coming back around, and rising in their Eastern sky.

And as for your theory that the sun and moon are somehow walking around the parameters of a flat round earth, this is also not logical, simply because if the sun doesn't ever set, we would always see the sun light no matter where on earth it would be.

The sun light is not going to disappear just 10-20 thousand miles away if it doesn't disappear for millions of miles, it would not be able to go completely dark unless it set below the horizon and the earth began to face it on the other side while being dark on this side. Nothing you have said is logical nor is there any proof."

"The thing is, the sun is not 93-million miles away, so that is refuted right there, so where are your proofs?"

"I just gave you a major one, and whether the sun is 93-million miles away or nine-thousand miles away, it would not go dark if it doesn't set. And what about the sunset around the earth, how come it sets in different horizon points as it moves in its 15 degrees per hour creating the grand-loop of 360 degrees. Why do you think that is?

And if the sun is only circling around the outer circumference of the so called flat earth, then wouldn't the entire earth be getting sun light all at the same time instead of separating by only 15 degrees at a time due to the cylindrical nature of the globe."

"No, you just don't understand."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I then finally said, “We are finished here!”

I then started to walk away shaking my head, not because I was angry, but it shows how this person along with many at the last age completely lose any sense of logic and discernment.

But then right at that point a little girl, maybe no more than 9-years old came up to us and looked at the other man and said, “Mister, the world is not flat, just look up.”?

The flat earth disciple made some sort of comment that seemed to say, “How would you know little girl?”

The little girl repeated herself and she said, “Look up mister, what do you see?”

Now even I had to get in on this one, I looked up in what was a partly cloudy sky. I saw the little girl staring up and turning all around and looking at the entire sky. The flat earth guy then said, “What am I looking at?”

I was blown away with the simplicity of the child, because I believed I had figured it out what she was trying to get us to see. I watched closely as the flat earth guy swiveled his head back and forth and back and forth again. And I know he saw it, I know he recognized it also, but he was too proud to admit it.

He just barked out, “You are a stupid little kid and don’t know nothing” And then he walked away.

I then said to the little girl, “Hey Sweetie, you are right, that is amazing. How can anyone deny what they see when they look up. She then replied, “Yea Mister, that is what I am saying.”

You see when you look up especially on a cloudy day where the clouds give us a better reference point, there is no doubt what we are staring at.



# The lost Journal

The entire atmosphere of this world from horizon to horizon is surrounding us in a global sheath, when we look up into the sky directly above us, it is very high and then when we looked to the horizons around the earth the sky comes back down to us, in the shape of a globe.

And if the atmosphere is a globe, so also is the planet. Out of the mouth of babes!

There were other proofs I could have mentioned, like the Coriolis effect and how airplanes back in the 40's and 50's took people around the globe on tours marking everywhere they went proving a complete rounded globe. They started in one city, went around the entire earth via many days, and returned to that same city from the other direction.

But my favorite proof is simply going out body. I and many of my friends have done so and many of them have seen the earth from space, we have seen Mars and other planets from space, and guess what, they are all globes.

But now this little child blew us all away with the most precious proof of all. 'Just look up Mister and tell me what you see.' BRILLIANT!

And there is a reason for this, in computer technology everything is designed around the dimensions, from the 1<sup>st</sup> dimension all the way to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, everything is based on the geometrical value of 360 degrees.

The dimensions are all closed within a large global effect, called the planetarium, green screen, and everything is designed by these attributes, everything. There would not be a flat two-dimensional earth in a three-dimensional back drop. It is not logical, it is not needed and it is false information. Now upon the screen itself is a two-dimensional universe, but it is not flat either, it is the outer aspect of the universal GLOBE.

It is tantamount to saying our bodies are flat, our brains are flat and the world is flat. It is Middle Age ignorance, and it is happening again as the

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

people are being prepared to go back to the Middle Ages. But it is now time we move into the future and awaken.

The earth and all planets are shaped like ORBS because it is coming from the mind of the grand creator who of itself is an ORB. And everything is designed based on this seer, the ORB. I ended up having a conversation with someone from the Central Intelligence Agency. They revealed a little secret to me.

The woman told me that the entire flat earth theory all came around a water cooler in the main office, when several agents were talking about how easy it would be to deceive masses of people into believing a total lie. A couple of agents made a bet that they could use some of their resources to convince people that the Earth is flat.

Others debated and said, no it would not be possible there are too many proofs the earth is round. But one of them insisted that they could set up a few groups, give them bogus information, and a little capital to begin their deception, yet make it appear as authentic inside knowledge, and so the game was afoot.

It is almost impossible to digest what has happened to people. The United States is in the middle of a Presidential election, and the country is more divided than ever before.

The economy is a mess and ready to implode. There is nearly 100-million people out of work in America alone, with as many people taking some form of food stamps, or other government giveaways.

In the middle of it all more and more of the youth are turning to Socialism right on cue, as this is the common factor that has always occurred within a country that is being demolished within.

# **The lost Journal**

More and more a police state is being set up globally, people daily are losing their rights and freedoms for so called security and protection, which neither ever seem to evolve.

Just 30-years ago, life was different, the people were different. And yet like some strange magic, the Diabolis has done it again. He has created mass confusion, erased the Sol Malum lines between good and evil.

Power hungry entities like politicians, and bankers, and the wealthy elite of the world are even more spiteful, looking for more ways to steal the last penny out of the widow's hands, to add unto their own coffers filled with unimaginable wealth.

The people walk around having no idea what is about to happen to them. Earthquakes are increasing, with floods, tsunamis, volcanic eruptions, all because the great destroyer is getting very close. The people are destitute, poor and ignorant, because the plans of Sol Malum continue to play out every time-loop.

And as the American people are having their chance once again to choose a new President, Sol Malum is up to his dirty tricks once again.

Sol Malum is going to send someone to create a change under the auspices of bringing the country back to its origins, and no one will be able to stop this individual, therefore this man will be elected, and then take over the highest office in the land.

Sol Malum had to do this because the world was heading in the wrong direction based on his plan, under some very dark entities who had to be stopped. These are some of the same ones that Sol Malum does not trust and he decided to wage war against his own, but the people will not understand.

Although the election has not yet happened, I was instructed on who would win because of the ultimate plan for this world. And although the

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

individual that wins, is really for the good side, and the other candidate is for the evil side, it is all part of the plan.

Sol Malum must remove the power of the United States and then give that power to the Eastern part of the world, who will then take over as the new economic and military power, before the time-loop. But it will appear the United States is getting its power back again.

If the people refuse to take responsibility for their actions, and refuse to learn and educate themselves, they will always be ripe for the picking when Sol Malum brings down his damnation upon humanity.

Violence will rage in the hearts of many because they are not educated enough to realize they have been played the fool. And just like I said, when people begin to accept the world is not a globe, but it is flat, then we know the plans of Sol Malum have been completed and the time-loop is about to reset everything.

What a waste, what's the point? Why is it that the many always travel the wide road unto destruction, but only the very few find the narrow path to the Awakening and the return?

Now to reveal the most difficult news of all. When I was teleported back in time along with my two friends, Laura and Maxwell, we sat with the rest of the tribe and Tim was at my left.

It was an amazing event, we popped in to listen to some stunning information, and then we popped out as fast as we entered. However, while I was there, there was an envelope by my feet where I sat. And on it I read the words, 'For your eyes only.'

I slowly bent over when no one was watching and picked it up and placed it inside my shirt. I kept it with me until I returned, and then I read it. The Chief personally handed to me another day for the journal, and it was

# **The lost Journal**

called the 'Day of the Lord' Nibiru. And I have held on to this secretly since that time, when it finally was decided to make it Day Eleven in the journal.

The note inside said, this is extremely important, and if there was a way to stop what was going to happen, he told me that he would do anything he could. The problem is, it has never been stopped, and it continues to occur. But he said, if the people do not awaken a little, the events will continue to repeat. I received this information in the late 80's, it is now early 2016, and nothing has changed.

The people are following the same lie leading them unto the same death. And although there are a few out there warning people to awaken, they are being mocked and laughed at, and ridiculed.

Nothing ever changes, humanity continues to walk down the same path, which enters the halls of hell every single time. And even though there are those standing on the side trying to tell them to get out of the line, stop following, do not repeat this. It is the same, the people are repeating it, they're going to duplicate it.

One other thing the Chief said in his note when he left me the next day's journey. He said the problem is that there are too many programmed units who are simply soulless androids that are being programmed to lure everyone else to follow.

Since humanity is not aware of this, they feel comfort in the numbers, they feel safety in the fact that the majority couldn't be wrong, but the majority is not even human.

He went on to say the greatest illusion in this world, which has constantly stolen the minds of souls, that this breed of human that are soulless, are creating all the problems for everyone else.

And then to add to it, the Chief noted, the Diabolis is working daily through his anointed children, to make sure the children of the Caelestus

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

Pater are smashed, broken and destroyed. And this is the reason this next day's warning is coming NOW!

The events that are about to occur is being perpetrated to destroy all knowledge again and remove what little truth is remaining, and in the blink of an eye, everyone will be removed and sent back under the authority and power of Sol Malum and the people will be locked into a grave worse than death until they repeat the process and the choices are opened unto them again to break free.

The Caelestus Pater never stops trying to aid his children, and these warnings are part of planting the seeds in hopes that they begin to awaken and then hopefully next time more and more will reveal the secrets of the Caelestus Pater.

# **The lost Journal**

## **(29) Day 11 – The ‘Day of The Lord’ Nibiru**

### **Day Eleven – The Day of the Lord**

We are almost at the end of this long journey, and with it the Chief has revealed many twists and turns and surprises. Yet now he says nothing more earth-shattering, will be revealed, than what he will teach today.

He started by telling me that what I am about to share with you it must not be revealed until the year 2016. When I questioned as to why it must wait, he told me that he revealed certain things earlier that were not quite accurate.

I asked him why he would do that, and he calmly responded saying, “Because certain events must remain hidden so those who serve Sol Malum will never understand until it is too late for them to do anything about it.”

I asked the Chief, “Why don’t you want those who serve Sol Malum to know? What part of what you have shared with me is not quite accurate?”

With a very solemn look upon his face he said, “Maybe you better take the time to prepare your mind to what really is going to happen at the end, when the Earth moves back in time.”

At that admonishment, I realized that this was not going to be an easy subject to handle. So, I prepared myself for the evening rest and sat quietly before the fire. And as I stared into the flames, I waited for the Chief to begin his dissertation on this next critical subject.

Without much delay, the Chief began...

“As we enter the finale to this world, prior to the time-loop, it is important that you realize nothing will be saved alive. Nothing will survive except some of the awakened ones as they are removed before the ultimate end. No technology will remain. All things will be destroyed.

I had told you that those who serve Sol Malum will bury themselves inside the planet in hopes to survive the time-loop. I had told you that the earth is a time-machine, which moves from one time to another.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

The reason I told you this is because everything that will be released to the general populace will be under great scrutiny by those who serve the dark side. Therefore, the crazier I made it sound the less the prying eyes would give it any attention.

It was very important that they continue to believe they will survive the cataclysm of the events to come, by hiding in the underground labyrinths of the earth."

"Are you telling me they will not be able to hide in the underground cities?"

"They will most assuredly go there, for safety and protection reasons, but as for escaping the doom, I am afraid not. The reason I told you this is because it was important that the dark side not have any time to change their plans. Therefore, I said do not release this until 2016. Whatever it takes, makes sure this document is not released until the point of no return. And if need be I will take care of it personally."

Tim wondered in his heart, "Wasn't he the one who is going to release this Journal."

"Well, yes and no, that is why it is written the way it is, and why you received it back in 1984, whoever has been given the baton so to speak for you to pass it forward, they must adhere to these warnings as to when the journal is to be released and the correct dissemination. But the Notepads were your work, the Journal however will be released by someone else, even though it will not be released until a future time-loop.

In that way, it will be too late for the dark lords to change their tactics. For they along with everyone else will be completely eliminated."

"Won't Sol Malum be angry with the one who shares this information because it means the end of his followers?"

The Chief begins to laugh... "Sol Malum is quite happy that this news is not being revealed any earlier, simply because he doesn't want his followers to know either."

"Why would that be; it sounds like Sol Malum is not a fan of his own dark Lords."

"Sol Malum is very jealous. He will not play second fiddle to anyone even his own followers. The problem was that when the earth moved forward back into the past, so to speak, as was the



# The lost Journal

original time-loop, his followers were able to transcend this journey by remaining alive and then they were able to play gods again on earth."

"How could they remain alive Chief?"

"They had craft that could enter space and there they were able to transcend earth's destructions for a short time while it was inundated with the great flood. They survived in space.

The problem was too many of them got it in into their heads they were also great gods, and some of them began to rebel against their own leader, Sol Malum.

There was dissention, arguments, wars, battles and anarchy among the gods. Each one began to believe they were more important than the other. And Sol Malum became irritated.

The problem was his own followers or children they did not die, they became arrogant believing they were just as powerful as Sol Malum, they were able to save themselves time and time again from disasters because they had the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional technology to protect themselves even when the rest perished.

They began to entertain the thoughts that they were as powerful as Sol Malum and they didn't have to listen to him anymore.

This is when Sol Malum then devised a plan to make sure that everyone was destroyed, no human flesh or carrier vessels were to remain. That meant even his own followers would lose their physical tabernacle and be returned and birthed into human bodies to start all over again. They became bound in chains like everyone else.

Losing their power and grip over all things made sure they would not threaten Sol Malum ever again. Therefore, most of his own followers do not even know what I am about to tell you."

"Eventually Chief, you would think they would get it and realize they are being played?"

"Well, Tim you are right, and that is why I revealed to you the true plan of Sol Malum, and that is, he wants to get rid of all of the original followers, and then bring on a new Hybrid being who only exists to serve him."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"And they are the true children, right?"

"That's his goal..."

It is now that the dark lords realize, that their best chance of survival is to move inside the earth, but that is even going to change as something else occurs that will alert them to the plan of Sol Malum.

And the reason I told you that they would survive is because I wanted them to keep believing this. This way Sol Malum wouldn't try to intervene and stop what we are teaching here, and at the same time, these deviants can get what is coming to them, even though it is short lived.

I am sorry, but I have no patience anymore for these criminals to continue to do great malevolent, malicious, immoral, spiteful, wickedness. and then get away it."

"I don't understand; isn't Sol Malum angry about what you are teaching us to share with the world?"

"He might be angry, but his pride and ego doesn't allow him to care, he doesn't believe he can be defeated by us. And after viewing his success rate of deceiving souls, it almost appears as if he is accurate in his thinking, nonetheless he has a flaw in his wisdom.

He sees a few here and there breaking out of their cages, but then he looks at the millions he still has, and he thinks, why should I care about the few here and there that break away and leave when I still have everyone else?

He is not looking long term, eternally speaking. He doesn't understand that in 'time' souls become worn down. They become agitated even in their deception. Sooner or later they begin to awaken, each one in their own order of knowledge and growth.

You see, not even Sol Malum would get angry about what will be released in the future of the time-loop chronicles because he thinks it's funny his own followers believe they will survive the time-loop.

# The lost Journal

I am teaching restraint with this final information that it is not to be released until 2016. By then it is way too late for them to make any changes as to how they might survive. And secondly Sol Malum won't care at that time because he also knows it is too late."

"Chief, I was wondering, could they still build craft to fly in space, and couldn't that save them like before during the great flood?"

"Actually, yes and no. They can and have built craft, and some of these flying machines can fly in space and even go long distances. Yet they're still matter based physical craft and they cannot transcend the dimensions past the asteroid belt."

"Didn't you tell me that they have flying vessels, UFOS that can move back and forth between dimensions?"

"Yes indeed, the upper echelon does, those who are 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional entities that are watchers of the program. But these local craft they build are unable to transcend like the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional crafts can do. They don't have the program codes, to allow for flesh and blood humans to cross the barrier.

Do you remember the Roswell story?"

"I have heard of it where they said a UFO crashed and later revealed it was a weather balloon."

"Well, it was not a weather balloon, but it also was not a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional craft. No 4-D craft could crash or be shot down in this material based world. It would be like hunting for a ghost with darts."

"That makes sense Chief, then what was it?"

"They are ships built inside the earth by those who have existed in their generations since the Middle Ages and they have been preparing towards the final destruction of the earth again. They have the knowledge of technology and know how to build these craft to be available for this event, but they cannot make them transcend into the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. They have the language not the matrix code."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"So, you are saying, these craft or UFO's we are witnessing are all earth bound, which means they are forbidden to enter the higher realm?"

"Exactly, there are also 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional ships that pop in and out every so often. As I have said before, these are the watchers who control the program. These are Sol Malum's highest personal assistants, those he would trust more than anyone else. They are not flesh and blood beings, but 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional beings as well as their robotic dolls. These are Sol Malum's angels of light and darkness that follow the good and evil program of the tree of knowledge.

Now remember, when speaking of space there is nothing really out there for these ships to find other than the holographic programmed events."

"Wow, it sounds like he really shut the door on the other gods."

"Yes, they along with everyone else are also part of the holographic solar system program. If they are in physical bodies there is not much they can do anyway except wait it out or eventually die.

Here is the problem though, the world will not be destroyed by another flood as was the promise of Sol Malum."

"How will it be destroyed then Chief?"

"I will get to that soon, but I need to slowly bring you up to par as to what is really happening. The Earth is not going to move back in time. Logically that is not possible, what moves back in time is the program, which carries the memory of earth and its occupants.

Again, as I stated before, if you were watching a movie and it came to the end, and then you rewind that movie, the movie itself did not travel back in time, you the viewer simply went back to start watching the same movie again. If the entire movie tape went back in time you would have two tapes now, of the same movie. And that is not how that works, at least most of the time."

"Then how does the earth enter different time-loops? You said each time changes are made, but if it is the same Earth then there is only one earth not many, right?"

# The lost Journal

"Tim, what you said is right, but there is a twist. The actual earth does not return. The changes upon the earth are due to personal changes of the Avatar programs, meaning you and me. And as we change new programmed earths are developed by thought choices.

New time-lines merge from the old time-lines due to choices that are made, and these time-lines are many different earths. As an example, if you were making a movie, and it was completed, the entire movie is now on film. It has been recorded.

Now let's say someone decided to make the same movie in another time-loop, but with a few different characters and maybe some changes here and there in the plot. Now both movies exist at the same time, but there is slight change from the first movie to the second movie, but both are about the same idea. This is what you call two different time-loops of the same basic plot.

The only difference is, since this is an interactive movie, meaning the viewer is also a participant of the movie, then one can make subtle changes in the script without changing the entire movie, but remain in the same over all plot.

Only true souls and the fallen spirits can move back and be graphed into new bodies, or old bodies if you want to look at it that way. Or as the parable stated putting new wine in new wineskins.

This is referring to the soul being place within a brand-new body, it doesn't go into an old body because it is already deteriorated. Thus, we are reincarnated into the same program but every time it is brand new, just like a new born baby carrying an old soul. The Earth itself will then come to an end and cease to exist, as it always has since the beginning of the one-thousand-year time-loop.

It will not be allowed to cross the barrier from Pisces to Aquarius ever again. This is the pivotal point; this is the CROSS of death, this is the sacrificial lamb of Sol Malum. It is the time called, the Passover of the solar system, or the Time-Loop. Take the figure 8, it is a dual infinity loop. It just keeps repeating, going back and forth. It makes its return at the crosses.

When the earth comes to this point all material laden objects will perish and forever disappear, because there is no future at the end of a movie unless of course a sequel is made. (The Chief and I both laughed.)

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

The soul however will be redirected back in time by the controllers. It is tantamount to being inside a dream living in one world and then waking up in another, but without any memory of the previous.

During this period, just prior to the end of all things, we have what is called the Awakening Soul. This is when the true souls who have fully awakened, of the Caelestus Pater and will be able to transcend death itself, and in a twinkling of an eye, they can enter their true domain, a perfect realm of paradise.

Often before they leave though, they make sure that the seeds are planted to help others that are still under the illusion and delusion. And that is why they return to help their, TMS...”

“I see what you are saying.”

“At the same time, those true souls who failed to be ready will be graphed back in time to have to do it all over again. This is their grace period. But it will simply be an old dream revisited; without memory, except for the occasional Déjà vu, you know, ‘WOW, I feel like this happened before.’

This was called by the ancients as a twin awakening, one is the mortal awakening the other is the spirit awakening. It spoke of those who are awakened and return to paradise, and it also spoke of those who are awakened unto their own shame and everlasting contempt.

Awakening simply means a rebirth from death of one period to return to another period. It is called ‘Anastasis’.

It literally means to arise from the dead or what is also known as rising from ignorance. Some will arise back in time still trapped in the world of Sol Malum, and all memory will be erased. And the others will arise in their old realm of Glory. It means when the mind of the soul that is sleeping is jarred or plucked from the body of death and it becomes aware again.

Now some will be fully awakened that have returned to the awareness of reality. Others will have awakened but have no memory of who they are and where they came from, which is in type an eternal death, or a loop, thus it is shame and everlasting contempt to that own soul whom was betrayed by ignorance.

# The lost Journal

This was the meaning of this ancient writ. The true souls of the Caelestus Pater that took of the Panem Vitae would finally escape this realm of hell and enter back into life.

Those souls who were not prepared, who were foolish, and allowed themselves to be deceived by Sol Malum and his programmed world will enter back into the time-loop to serve in bondage in this everlasting infinity of death.

Although they will completely forget who they were, they will be filled with shame and everlasting contempt because they should have known better but instead remain in this eternal hell until they also develop the fruits of Caelestus Pater and take of the Panem Vitae to be released from this grave of death."

"How will all this take place Chief?"

"When we come to the end, as I stated previously, the earth will go through many changes. It will experience floods, earthquakes, tsunamis, tornados, eruptions, massive earth turmoil's as well as strange heavenly signs, and events above, as it always does leading up to the great global submergence. It is all about turning off the projector."

I William interjected a thought here because a memory of mine returned... (*"I remember the last time-loop where I became aware that we did experience these things. In fact, I perished in one of these events, a tsunami.*

*I now realize that was not the end, I was removed as most people will be even prior to the great event. In which Sol Malum simply turns off the projector. The Chief was telling Tim about the projector being turned off and thus I will allow their conversation to continue."*)

"Wait a minute Chief, you have taught that the great Orb is the Projector or power supply of this three-dimensional realm, then turning it off would cause everything to disappear, would it not?"

"Obviously, that is part of it, but what you do not know is what transpires as it is disappearing. Remember, I told you that the sun is not the source of heat or fire in the solar system. Each body has its own projected source due to the holographic technological principles. Remember also, if you turn the power source off to the light bulb, does the lightbulb disappear, of course not?"

"Yes, I do remember."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Very good, when the sun or projector is shut down, everything that it was projecting will eventually vanish. However, it just doesn't go poof and then it is gone. There is for no better terminology than a light chemical reaction to a three-dimensional object that suddenly loses its projection.

It begins to deteriorate, to expunge, and to fade away, this is a process."

"What are you trying to say Chief?"

"What I am trying to say is all matter won't just vanish, it burns in a heat so hot that all matter melts into oblivion, it is a chemical reaction. Nothing survives. All matter based objects in both heaven and earth melt in a fervent heat and become nothing."

"Oh wow, Chief! So, it doesn't just blink out, it burn's out, like a candle coming to the end of the wick after the wax has melted."

"Basically yes, therefore there is nothing left but wandering souls who have lost their first estate, who are still asleep in their cage, but their minds are wandering all around, now lost.

Everything will burn by fire. The entire solar system including the two-dimensional cosmos that is part of the holograph will burn in a massive lake of fire.

Nothing will survive, whether you are inside the earth or on top, whether you are in ships above the earth or not, everything will burn to a crisp, that is three dimensional, and then wither away as ashes, which then dissolves into nothingness, the program has ended!

But the souls who experience this, they will become aware again beyond the veil awaiting their being sent back to death as normal. But this time, it will be back in time, as if nothing ever happened and they will live their lives in fear of the great judgment of Sol Malum once again. The days of the inquisition will make life of the future look like a cake walk.

The world will be led back to the time when all who eventually are born again, will fear everything they do not understand. And yet none of them will realize, they were already in the judgment of Sol Malum and have now returned to do it all over again. A perpetual never-ending judgment for all eternity, where souls will appear to burn in hell forever, the only caveat is, they don't even know it is happening, they just suffer the consequences.



# The lost Journal

Now you know the truth of this ancient dogma and prophecy."

"Then what happens to Sol Malum's followers that also burn up? You taught me that they become the teachers in their new kingdom as the Monks within the secret societies, that they are children of those who went through the destruction inside the Earth. Does that all change now?"

"No, of course not, it just doesn't happen exactly the way I told you. They still become the teachers and rulers and the leaders in this nefarious scheme, but they also must be reborn. Remember the Panis Venenum?"

"Yes, I think I know where you are going with this."

"No doubt, the panis venenum is the false Panem Vitae that was responsible for trapping all souls from the beginning. It is also a false Bloodline, and it moves through blood lineage.

Remember this verse in the Bible, *'Woe unto you! For they build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchers.'*

What this means is, those who are in the past are the fathers of those sons who are to come, in the future. It is because they were here first. For those who have done these evils started in the past, and through time those who rule in the future are the children of the fathers of the past.

Those of your future are your children, but when they die at the end of the program, they return also. But when they return to the past they become the father's again, the teachers, the rulers, etc.

Sepulchers are monuments of remembrance. Remember what Solomon said, 'There is no remembrance of former things; **neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come** with those that shall come after.'

"Are you saying then Chief that even Sol Malum's followers won't remember."

They are given knowledge from within their secret societies governed by Sol Malum, however even they are limited to what Sol Malum desires for them to understand. They once had the ability to remember now they have lost that also.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

When they enter a human body, they must prove their worth by obedience to Sol Malum, while going through horrible rites and rituals to have access to later knowledge. And only the most obedient will be granted great power and fame over portions of humanity.

The followers of Sol Malum are simply reintroduced to the world through the special bloodlines that allows them ruler-ship and authority over the world. They are the fathers of those from the children who came later, but just not the way one might believe.

However, unlike before they can never challenge the authority of Sol Malum ever again. For they; like humanity is under the thumb of Sol Malum and they must do his bidding.

And in so doing they are rewarded as they comply. However, the truth really is, they also must live and endure the lives they have always lived, even though they are the rulers they are also stuck in the program and must adhere to all the wiles and whims of a programmed life that Sol Malum created for them."

"Chief, how does the world end, you said Sol Malum simply shuts the sun off, is that how it ends or is there anything visible or signs that allow one to know what is about to occur?"

"Remember, before when I spoke of the great Destroyer, known as Nibiru, or some say Marduk, or even Hercolobus."

"Yes!"

"Nibiru was Sol Malum's brain child as well as a rogue planet ship that enters our solar system after long periods of time due to its lengthy orbit. When this occurred in the past great violence occurred that brought about the Floods."

"Floods? You mean there were more than one?"

"Yes indeed, the first one I reported to you about was how Mars which became Earth was flooded, after that Nibiru was continually used to create devastating earth changes at every interval that this rogue planet enters our system.

If you go back every 3600 years, there are events that have taken place that revealed the great destroyer had come near, but the real history was concealed in stories like the ten plagues of

# The lost Journal

Egypt or the great flood of Noah. These stories were literally home-grown myths that were partially true and partially false, yet they reveal some of the ancient world before the time-loop.

What you need to understand, is every time Nibiru entered our system in the past, Earth and the rest of the planets were in different orbits around the sun. So, Nibiru ended up causing great problems for the material based planets and moons, however to lesser or greater effect due to the proximity of the planet's orbit.

However, it didn't get close enough to destroy these planets, like it did the first time it destroyed a planet in the Asteroid belt location. However, it caused so much tribulation that the planets were inundated with disasters especially earth. And those disasters usually turned out to be great worldwide floods, due to melting ice caps and so much more from the horrible planetary storms that were created by this rush of whirlwinds, or what is called space storms.

Remember though, Sol Malum changed that. When the great floods occurred, the planet simply went through a change, a rebirth if you will, and everything was reseeded again starting with the first house of the ages, Aquarius.

But when Sol Malum introduced the time-loop, he changed all of that. He simply brought an end to the program permanently. What he did was change the orbit of Nibiru to come in to closer direct contact with the earth since everything takes place on the earth now whereas before other planets were also inhabited."

"You mean, Nibiru is going to slam into the earth?"

"No not exactly, but it will come so close that it will be able to block out the sun for eight hours over 1/3 of the entire earth. By that I mean, this gigantic planet will get so close to earth even closer than the moon, that it will create the most devastating solar eclipse you have ever witnessed, not to mention the solar storms that will occur.

During this eclipse, the sun will disappear on every part of the world for eight hours at a time. Meaning, that one-third of the planet will go through eight hours of darkness then the second third as the planet is rotating will go through another eight hours of darkness, and finally the last 3<sup>rd</sup> which will complete the full day of Nibiru blocking out the sun.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

The ancients called this, 'the Day of the Lord' when the great destroyer comes in as a thief in the night, where every eye shall witness this event coming in the clouds of heaven."

"Wait a second. This has a familiar ring to it, I do not remember the story quite like this one. But if every eye is witnessing this event coming in the clouds, then how is it coming as a thief in the night?"

The Chief chuckled saying, "Yes, that doesn't make a whole lot of sense does it. Yet so often these older stories never made any sense until you have the key to crack the code.

But there is a reason for this madness. The event is when the great Destroyer is coming towards Earth. When this takes place, hardly anyone will be aware of it because of the direction it is coming from, Sol Malum purposefully created an orbit that humanity in general would not be able to see this rogue planet until it was right upon them."

"Chief, didn't you tell me that Nibiru is a ship and it is 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional and cannot be seen anyway."

"Yes, I did, and it is, but when the end comes, it will decloak and be seen when it gets near Earth. This is how it comes as a thief in the night. The world's populace in general will be unprepared and not expecting this event, until boom... this gigantic monster will appear in the heavens.

I say in general because some earth inhabitants will know this is going to happen and try to warn many, because they are starting to remember from a past time-loop. Yet again, they will be mocked and scorned and few will listen until it is too late, just like the story of Noah and the Ark.

Secondly, this rogue destroyer won't be producing its own light, therefore it will be dark and the eyes won't be able to witness this event. Yet it states every eye shall witness this event coming within the clouds.

Now understand the mystery. This rogue planet was called the Winged Planet. Often you see this description on corporate logos where a circle is wrapped in what appears to be wings.

Now obviously, no planet has wings, they might have rings, but not wings."

"So, what are these wings?"

# The lost Journal

"This is what is called a dust cloud that follows this planet where ever it goes. This dust cloud is so large that it will enter our atmosphere without the main planet ever contacting the earth.

Once this planet gets extremely close to earth where it begins to block out the sun in the greatest solar eclipse ever witnessed. Then every eye will see this planet as it comes from and within the clouds, which it will be bringing with it. This dust cloud will poison the earth's waters. And people will die from drinking the fresh waters from the lakes and rivers.

Also, coming with this planet will be tens of thousands of rogue meteors of all different shapes and sizes all coming to bring horrific judgment upon the earth. These are the saints of the Lord God Nibiru, bringing judgment upon the face of the earth.

Some of these meteors will leave the rogue planet and come crashing down to earth. And this is just the beginning of the end-time events that humanity will experience. After all of this has taken place, one last tragedy is about to occur. The force that this megalithic planet is bringing upon earth due to its proximity will cause earth to be rent in twain. Meaning it will be pulled apart.

It has been noted by the ancients that this orbit of this rogue planet was about 3600-years as I have continuously reported.

Now here is the key to the code. A day to god as it has been referred by, is as a thousand years. And a thousand years is as a day.

Now Nibiru, while riding through its orbit of approximately 3600-years is representing an ancient code that has seriously been misinterpreted.

Now let's begin to understand the secrets of Sol Malum. What we must realize is, that the planet Nibiru is in a 3600-year orbit. However, due to the time-loop when the program is looped or reset, this means the return of Nibiru is every one-thousand-years, not 3600-years. To be exact it is 1080-years!

Thus, Nibiru is noted as the God of the Solar System, and in its travels, it continues to return every one-thousand-years even though it is in an orbit of 3600-years we are witnessing only the last one-thousand. Therefore, a day to God/Nibiru is as one-thousand years.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

However, it also states, '...and a thousand years is as a day.' What we are visualizing here is a dual format of two separate events.

When the planet is outside our solar system, it is in the last 1000-years cycle of our time-loop, and when the planet returns it becomes what is then called, the one-year and then one-day cycle. This final period of its entrance which could last as long as 10-20-years is when the planet will be seen and spoken of in various places in the heavens, until it literally is exposed right above the earth, in what is called the one-day cycle, or the great and dreadful Day of the Lord.

The ancients could separate these two events because they knew that prophecy was encoded by a day to a year calculation. What this means is, when Nibiru heads home so to speak, where it is coming directly towards earth's orbit, it then jumps into the earthly 360-day orbit that the earth is in. But Nibiru is traveling at a greater speed due to its orbital alignment.

When Nibiru enters Earth's orbit, it will be quite a distance behind Earth. At this point, there is one-year left or 360 days, but it still will not be seen by most people on earth, even when some will report it, it will be ignored.

As Nibiru has orbited the sun, at the opposite direction, more so clockwise, it then eventually enters Earth's orbit creating the figure 8 loop at the axis or the crosses, and it will be like a freight train chasing down its prey. By the time, it catches up to earth, even though earth was a good deal in front, Nibiru will then begin to splinter off and away from the Earth's orbit as it heads back out into space, this allows for there to be no collision.

At that very time, when Earth is in range of being captured, then Nibiru jumps the earth orbital track, so to speak, it will then move between the Earth and the Sun. Nibiru at this point will be closer to the earth than even the moon.

Now picture this using the figure 8. As earth remains in its orbit, Nibiru will pull away in the loop, whereas Earth will head one way, and Nibiru will head the other right at the nexus of the loop.

And at that point, Nibiru will avoid contact but instead move between the Earth's orbit and the sun, this is the day of the crossing or the Passover.

# The lost Journal

The sheer size of this planet which is about 4-5 times greater than earth, will begin to create a massive solar eclipse. As the eclipse is occurring; it then becomes known as the **Day of the Lord, or the final 24-hours.**

So, a day to god is as a thousand-years and a thousand-years is as a day. Now you know the secret behind the secrets."

"Chief, I find this is very fascinating, I know enough about Christianity and what they teach that a lot of what you explained about Nibiru they believe is the return of the messiah or the Christ. And although what you are describing makes a whole lot of sense to me, how can it be rectified by the Christians prophecies?"

"Yes, everything that most Christians have been told about this time was a trap... Jesus did indeed teach about the code key using symbols and even his own life to represent these ancient teachings.

Jesus himself warned us about the Day of the Lord. He also warned us of the Thief in the Night. He also stated how every eye will see this event coming in the clouds.

Everyone always assumed he was talking about himself, because he said, He will return. What he was referring to is the Panem Vitae was going to return after he left, and become the connection back to the Caelestus Pater.

He said, I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE, or the PANEM VITAE, and while he was with us, the PANEM VITAE was with us in the flesh, but when Jesus left he had to send back the very instrument that gave him life while here, and that was the Panem Vitae, but now instead of accessing it through someone else in the flesh, we can all have it directly within ourselves. He wasn't going to leave us empty handed.

However, as for the thief in the night, and every eye shall see, he wasn't talking about himself, and he told everyone that he was not the thief in the night, but no one believed him. Because of the added panis venenum, people became confused. He said, 'the Kingdom of my father comes not by observation,' meaning you won't see it with your eyes.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

He wanted to express directly that what is about to happen in this world has nothing to do with the Kingdom of Caelestus Pater nor his Son the Panem Vitae... It comes not by observation, so what is it that everyone is seeing with their eyes... Case one solved.

Well if you can't see it with your eyes then how is the entire world seeing it with their eyes. He obviously was speaking of different things that needed to be decoded.

Secondly, he said, this event would come as a 'thief in the night.' It was revealed that everyone in the house must be prepared for this event and not let their house be broken into.

What is their house? It is their human Temple where the soul mind is operating through? What could possibly be stolen from our human temple that was later added to us?

Obviously, it was the Panem Vitae that was left for us after the one in the flesh sent it back.

It is revealing that if one doesn't prepare for this event it will come as a surprise and the people will not be prepared and the Panem Vitae will be removed for the panis venenum. Obviously, the preparation was the awakening, because if you are not ready then the thief will overcome you by replacing your Panem Vitae with the panis venenum, and you will be lost again.

Again, everyone thinks he was talking about himself. But Jesus said, a thief comes to steal and destroy and bring death, but I come that I may bring life and bring it more abundantly.

Once again, he was saying, I am not the thief in the night. Life more abundantly is revealing the escape from death and entering back into life by eating the Panem Vitae. Case two solved.

Now understand the mystery, therefore, the time-loop Kingdom of Sol Malum lasts for one thousand years. And then the end comes. Now you understand what all of this means.

The thousand-year kingdom is the day of the Kingdom of god, or when Sol Malum rules this earth with a rod of iron for one-thousand-years, while the Lord of the heavens has disappeared for 1000-years, or Nibiru is missing during this time.

And then the final last year and day, is called the Day of the Lord, when the thousand-year kingdom will be set up again to restart all over after the destruction is brought about by the thief,



# The lost Journal

which had come in the night secretly and covertly and then caused great devastation, and at that moment, every eye will see this return coming with the dust clouds of poison, or the panis venenum."

"There is a pattern in all of this Chief as if someone programmed it all in advance."

"Well of course there is, our world is a programmed simulation and these events keep repeating as programmed, or as prophesied."

"Then how does the earth get ripped apart?"

"As Nibiru begins to leave after the 'Day of the Lord', the pressure it brings upon the plates of the earth is so severe, it then rips the earth in two, right at the point of the ring of fire. This is the real reason it is called the ring of fire, because it is foreknown that the earth will rip apart at that geographical area and burn as a lake of fire.

After the Earth is torn apart, and as Nibiru is still pulling on it as it is whistling away, Earth will explode all over the lower half of the solar system, and it will create a super domino effect and the entire 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional solar system will be effected and the rest of the material based planets will burn also. It will be so horrific that even the heavenly planets will be destroyed."

"I thought the heavenly planets were the Matrix, how are they being effected?"

"Because at this exact point in time this is when Sol Malum is shutting down shop, and restarting again in the past. And thus, ends the story of coming of the 'Day of the Lord' Nibiru!"

"Chief, one more question?"

"There is a name that is bothering me, why is Sol Malum's name so close to Solomon. Is there a connection, because, Solomon was the one who reveals the Time-Loop? What did Solomon really know and who was he?"

"Very judicious Tim to have figured this out. Solomon is Sol Malum when he entered the Earth to also become a human male to test what it would be like when he does it at the finale or the end of all ages, Solomon was quite evil, but is often known as being good, he was also known as RaMases II, Pharaoh of Egypt, and he is the one who built the Temple of Sol Malum on earth, in retrospect he built his own house, you know the one, where God supposedly lived. Now you know the rest of the story."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Chief, I am sorry but I have one more question."

"Go head Tim."

"We just experienced the trip to Antarctica and we witnessed the time-loop occur while being inside the earth and watching the mechanism that controls the entire time factor of this planet. We witness the end when the Time-Loop began. We saw through the large Crystal showing how we went from the future back to the past. Then when did the earth get destroyed, when we witnessed this the earth changed from the future back to the past."

"Great question, but you already know the answer. Remember when the clock stopped, everything shut down for a little while, and it sounded like the earth was going through great pains, as I describe like the birth pangs of a mother in travail?"

"Yea, I remember that."

"That was it, the earth was being ripped in two, torn apart during that 5 ¼ days or what is called the pentagram of death, as the entire planet was being **DRAWN** and QUARTERED. She was giving birth to the program to return, back in time.

However, what we witnessed was the time-loop change, we didn't witness the earth being destroyed, because once it is destroyed there was nothing to see to even witness.

What we observed was the time-loop change, which brought us back into the past to witness the beginning of the loop. What we observed was what happens when you rewind a tape of a movie. The period of 5 ¼ days was during the rewind, while at the same time it was the utter destruction of the holographic cosmos."

"That makes perfect sense Chief, now it all adds up."

# **The lost Journal**

## **(30) Dis'CERN' The Time - Loop**

William discovers his past via some very strange occurrences that were happening on the planet just before the Time-Loop.

Much of Williams life has now been moved forward sometime before the year 2020. William is now in his 70's.

My name is William 'Kikapoo' Keuinedes. I am the author of, The Lost Journal, that which Tim had left behind as well as using other various and unique methods of extracting the knowledge of what occurred between Tim and the Chief in a previous Time-Loop somewhere after the year 1250-AD.

I chose to add this chapter earlier because it directly ties in to what had occurred with myself and Tim at the exact same time.

I have now collected all the days that I was able that Tim had learned from the chief. The remaining days I have been informed would be added through another mystical force. After learning about the 'Day of the Lord' Nibiru, which I added in the book years ago now. I have come to really grasp the significance of the awakening in general.

I know now that life here is truly death. That real life of itself is always self-awareness. When self-awareness has been removed, or stolen, or even altered, then life becomes death.

I am now fully aware and this next story is being added because during the 'Day of the Lord' Nibiru, something else is occurring side by side with the ending of the world.

We have learned from the Chief, that our world always comes to an end. And due to some sort of Time Travel our world is then reset back to a former time somewhere around the 10<sup>th</sup> century.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

1080-years is repeated during the age of Pisces. We just barely make it to the age of Aquarius when everything is reset. The world has now changed; the people have changed. Very few understand what is about to happen.

And when it does happen, there will be no memory of it until each soul goes through their awakening process in whatever way it is manifested through the Caelestus Pater and the Panem Vitae.

I was given the opportunity one last time to go through the transition from the future into the past. Yet this time it will be different than all the other times prior.

Why you may ask? Because I will be fully awake. One moment I will be here, and the next I will be there with full memory of where I came from and where I am heading.

Everything about the Journal and Tim's original Chronicles was to teach of the mysteries that the world is unaware of. And these mysteries lead us back to the one absolute regrettable truth and that is we are living in a simulated program that keeps repeating continuously, as a bird caught in a cage or a child lost in a maze.

The only thing that changes is when each soul begins to awaken enough that they are reconnected back to the Caelestus Pater via the Panem Vitae. Once this connection occurs, then that soul begins to make changes that not only affects their life and their life's plan, but all of those who that soul is connected to.

Before I reveal that which I had witnessed with my own eyes, I must disclose what set this all up. The Chief never discussed this one area, I believe it was left up to me to bring the revelation of what causes our world to slip back in time.

As the 'Day of the Lord' Nibiru unfolds as the knowledge of it was revealed years ago now, revealing the world would be destroyed, at the same

# The lost Journal

time something else is occurring at the same moment, in fact many will never even witness the destruction of Earth by the rogue planet that enters our system. An event will take place that removes humanity before they suffer a horrible tragic death.

It will be as if the lights just went out, blinked on and off, as one might say, in the twinkling of an eye, poof, life changed, reality as we knew it changed. One moment we were here, the next moment we were back invading a body, of a time long lost or else some of the fortunate ones who have awakened will have returned home.

Even though the program reversed time, and was reset, each soul would simply blink out and then return to an earlier time when they were to inhabit a body, or else they would simply be in the waiting room.

Now those who return to the past will not realize they were already there, even though they came from the future, but it was a time where the transition was so smooth it was like waking up from a dream.

Again, I repeat, it was as if, one moment they were here and the next moment they were there, having no recollection of the tragic god-awful events that has taken place.

What I realized was, the agents of darkness were always aware of the reset. They also were aware of the planetary body known to some as the Sumerian god, Marduk.

The return of Marduk, as we learned from the last segment is the famed, 'Day of the Lord', where every eye would see its return, and then the Destroyer comes as a thief in the night to bring judgment upon the face of all the Heavens and the Earth.

It was Sol Malum that has designed the end of the program to end in violence and chaos. It was also Sol Malum that created a way to return in time about one-thousand years prior.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Both events used superior technologies that most of humanity were never ware of. One of the technologies that were being used on Earth during this reset, was a group called, CERN.

Amazingly enough CERN's Logo or identification is 666.

It also uses the God Shiva, the Destroyer of worlds as it reveals what CERN really is. Time and time again the world was warned by these concepts and yet few ever dreamed it would come from a totally unique angle.

When CERN began, it was believed that it simply was trying to find the God particle by splitting atoms. The fact is CERN was trying to find a way to cause the earth to time travel out of the Solar system so it would not be in direct contact with the Destroyer heading our way.

The Chief has warned us, that in the Antarctic there is a machine that controls this planet, a time machine. That Machine itself was designed to maneuver this planet through all twelve houses of the Zodiac. But due to the wobble created by the moon, which keeps our planet Earth in this present condition, it then allows for the program to be reinserted about 1080-years earlier, instead of moving into the first house of Aquarius.

But Sol Malum was not content with that, he wanted to bring judgement upon the earth, through upheaval, disaster, calamities and death on a wide scale, to prove he was a jealous God. Sol Malum is mentally ill and this is the way he does business.

This allowed for the reset, but the dark lords were trying desperately not to allow the planet to reset as Sol Malum wanted. Evidently, they figured it out that they were persona non-grata with the King of the Gods.

Their desire is now to move planet earth into deep space out of its quadrant so as not only would the reset not occur, the planet could then move into the future once again as it used to.

# The lost Journal

Sol Malum was not going to let that occur. He created this time-loop in the system to make sure the lower gods never again gain power as they once had.

So, he brought his own agents into CERN to accomplish what normally happens every time-loop. And that is at the same time the world is destroyed, the program is also reset back in time. CERN doesn't destroy the planet it is the technology that restores the program as it used to be, due to Sol Malum's intervention. CERN is tapping into the matrix.

Just like when someone time travels from point A to point B, they are here and then in a second they are there. Everything around them is different, has changed, has instantly morphed into something else.

This is what CERN eventually accomplishes, it causes the planet to change back to what it had been at a specific time in the past, not just the people, but the entire program reverts to what it was in the exact coordinates of the space time continuum being exactly what it had been at that local time.

So, the time traveler here is the entire program, not just a person here or there. Now the Chief revealed that some of this information that he first revealed to Tim was purposefully manipulated to throw off the dark lords. Making them think they will pass through the time barrier if they go underground.

This won't happen. If you were not in the past, then you won't be entering there now, except for those who have already passed through the time-barrier who once lived back then at that same specific time. They indeed will return but without their memories of the future, only their memories of their contemporary past.

During the time-loop for Tim it had occurred on the approximate date of April 14<sup>th</sup>, 2017. This will not be my time-loop. The date my time-line will experience is, April 14<sup>th</sup>, 2021.

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

Now time is irrelevant in a sense due to various changes, it could revert to 2017, then it could change to 2022 the next time-loop. The thing to remember is, each of us will experience something similar but maybe not the exact time-line.

As it has been revealed, there are several dates between 2017 and 2022 that can occur. This is the window. If we ever pass 2022 then the dark ones will have succeeded in stopping the time-loop and we will go into the future and bring upon humanity the greatest evil ever witnessed, but that will not be allowed to occur. And they almost succeeded in one of the time-loops they could allow for time to be extended to 2030, it only happened one time, and then it went into the loop. So, it was aborted.

No matter what the dark lords do, they won't win, they cannot succeed now that they are also flesh. Sol Malum will never give up his power and authority over this program.

As strange as it may seem I was given the opportunity to pass via this time-loop but not in real time. I had gone through a regression therapy that usually helps others move the mind back into previous life times and past lives.

With my regression therapy, I was moved into the future, which automatically reverts to my past during the time-loop, allowing me to witness the reset as I would have experienced it. Being here one moment in the future and being there the next moment in the past.

I was told about this regression therapist who was supposed to be the best. She is a young lady who evidently was very good at what she did. I am not sure where I learned about her, but this should be exciting.

She seemed to have a knack for this kind of thing, and was able with her soothing voice to penetrate the blocking areas of the mind and send people into deep trances where she could then lead them in a regression to almost anywhere at any time.



# **The lost Journal**

When we first met, she was startled by my appearance, but she didn't know why. She was young, probably no more than 25, but she was very witty and talented. Her name was Beth and she was very pretty, with a noticeably familiar face, but I could not place her.

She had told me she started working with regression therapy after meeting this woman who had been doing it for 25 plus years. This woman taught Beth the key to regressions and she picked it up like it was second-hand nature.

In my first session, she put me to sleep almost immediately. Her voice seemed to enter the mind at another level almost like a voice coming from a lucid dream.

I entered the year, 1273AD in this regression, a place I had lived in a past life, during a time when I was a monk, known as the Abbot in a church called, The Basilica of St. Sernin in Toulouse France.

It connected my consciousness with the person I really was back then, and at the same time allowing me to contain all my memories from the future, which is often unavailable to others in regression that enter this deep sleep.

And this led me into an encounter with my favorite protagonist, Tim Trovel, who entered this world at the very same time to enter the same place via regression therapy of which took place 800-years ago during a previous Time-Loop. And together we met and discussed many things, including Day Twelve of the Journal.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

(31) Day 12 - 13<sup>th</sup> Century Europe

## Day Twelve – What life was like

Today Tim was told he was going to teleport into the Old World across the great sea.

Unlike before where the Chief used the powerful concoction known as the Ayahuasca to grant this sort of special trip, this time he was going to do some modification on the Para-science known as, Regression Therapy, that which allows for seeing into other periods of time, which is normally used to witness past lives.

However, this time the Chief was going to adapt a different procedure and help the mind to release from the language program, and allow it to teleport the body to another area on Earth in what is called bi-location. Tim was going to travel in the mind and body and the Chief was going to be with him in the mind, to help and aid or answer any questions.

As Tim was being prepared to go into a deep sleep, the Chief was beginning to maneuver him to a sideways time somewhere else on the planet during the approximation of their period give or take 25 years.

The procedure did not take very long as Tim easily dropped off into a very deep sleep and before he had teleported somewhere else, it was up to Tim to figure it all out by asking the local's questions and seeking to discover what became of the world that once was in the future but now is back in the past.

The Therapy session began and instantly I became alert and had arisen in the mind and body, I then found myself lying in a wooded area where I could see a dirt road about 100-yards in front of me, and people were walking back and forth upon this road aimlessly. They appeared to be lost having no real direction in life and no zeal to attain it. They walked slowly and burdensomely.

I got up from the sitting position as I pressed my hands into the dirt lifting myself upwards, everything seemed so real, I was there. I called out within myself, "Chief, you did it!"

I then went to speak with some of the passerby's. As I approached, they seemed very guarded, not very friendly and suspicious of who I may be. They walked forward with their heads down desperately trying not to attract attention their way.

# The lost Journal

I didn't recognize this land, where it was or anything. It was certainly not in the desert Southwest anymore. It was very green, hilly, lots of trees and woods and old architecture everywhere. I then called out to the Chief and asked if he was there. There was no response from within.

I then casually started walking on this same dirt road while meandering close to one of the guarded passerby's, and I asked them where this location was since I was new to this area.

Trying to be polite I asked one woman, "Where might we be my lady?"

I have no clue why those words flew out of my mouth, maybe it was the setting, or the feeling, either way it didn't sound like me. The woman didn't seem to understand or else she was not interested in responding. I asked her again, saying, 'I am not familiar with this land, where might we be?'

The woman answered, "Stranger, I have been many days walking these roads and I have not yet met the likes of you."

I then repeated myself, "I am a stranger here and I desire to know where I am located. Where are we?"

The woman replied in a strange voice and a language, but my ears heard my language, as her lips were moving, yet it was obvious, she was speaking in her own tongue. She said to me, "This road is often traveled from Castlenaudary to Montferrance to Montgiscard and finally to Toulouse. It is in Toulouse, where I am tending for to be employed."

As we walked a few more paces, she continued... "Toulouse after the great civil war was annexed by King Phillip of France."

The woman began to warm up to me and that is when I realized we were in Southern France. I then stopped walking alongside the woman after telling her I appreciated her assistance, and asked once again for the Chief. Finally, he responded and asked, "So how is your trip going?"

"Chief, this is unreal, I am really here, even the people can see me and converse with me. I am somewhere in France during the reign of King Phillip. I was speaking to this woman that was walking down a dirt road and she said that she was heading towards Toulouse.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

Does any of this sound familiar to you?"

"Yes, Tim, this was during the time of some mighty upheavals in Old Europe, especially France. Wars were a common theme throughout Old Europe in that area.

Toulouse had been annexed by King Phillip right about the time the Holy Roman Empire family lineage was being transferred from the Otto Saxon dynasty over to the German Hapsburg dynasty, under Rudolph I.

The Hapsburg dynasty beginning with Rudolph became the next family lineage of the Holy Roman Empire and it began during the reign of King Phillip of France. This new lineage would continue the reign of emperors of Europe connected with the Church at Rome until about 1804 when Napoleon would seize the crown out of the hands of Pope Pius VII.

Obviously, Tim this was not a fun time to be alive, your quest today is to discover what the people were like, and to find answers to help in your ultimate awakening."

I then continued to walk down this road and I saw people moving about that appeared miserable. There was no joy, no one was joking and laughing. Everyone was dead serious and silent. I can only imagine what life was like during this epoch.

I tried to speak with several more people but no one wanted anything to do with me. There was definite distrust and fear of who I was and where I came from. My demeanor must have been obviously foreign.

Finally, a man came up to me and said, "Don't let it inconvenience you, they do not infer anything by it. There only worried you may be a thief. Are you a thief?"

I responded quickly, "No, surely not, I have no desire to bring harm on anyone."

"That would be exceptional in these parts. Are you English?"

I was stumped because I did not know what to say, obviously, America was not yet founded as a nation, it was the time when the Indians made up Old America. I then repeated his request saying, "English?" As if I was confused.

# The lost Journal

The man replied, "You seem English to me, are you from the Island East, or are you of the Scots?"

I then realized English must mean England, I wasn't sure how to respond, so I just said, "Yea, I am English."

The man then uttered these words, "Lad you had better be careful around these parts, your kind are not welcome here. It might be more advantageous that you claim a Scottish birthright. By the way, how is King Edward Longshanks doing, he is quite the strange one, is he not?"

"King Edward?"

At this point I realized I am getting too deep into this and I have no answers to respond in kind. I am not familiar with this world. I ignored his comment and went on to request from him some more information, "Where is the closest Temple?"

"Temple, you say, I'm not familiar with the word."

"You know a place of worship." (I then brought my hands together as in a prayer position, like a steeple.)

"Oh, do you mean the Abby?"

"I guess that is what I mean, yes the Abby."

"Indeed, if you continue down this road towards Toulouse, you will find the Abbey called, Basilica of St. Sernin, there you will meet an Abbot who may be able to help a stranger in these parts."

"Thank-you so much for your time and help."

"Speak of it not my Scottish friend." He then gave me a wink letting me know my secret is guarded about being English.

The Chief then requested from within my mind, "Why have you decided to go to the Abbey?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I told the Chief, "I feel like I can get more answers speaking with a Monk. Most of the people seem cautious, afraid and undetached from the world around them.

Most of the people I spoke to were extremely ignorant, and had very little knowledge of the world. Many are clad in dirty garments as if they had not changed their clothes in months.

And of course, the odor was also not the best. Occasionally, though I have run upon a person or two that seemed to know more than most. However, they are the few and in-between.

These people look like they have never had a good meal. Most of them are extremely emaciated, I feel sorry for them."

"Remember Tim, this is the old world, this is the time just prior to the Renaissance, and war was actually a past time. This is also before the horrible period of the great European plague, called the black death.

Most people had no dwellings, many of them fled their families to find work and food in hopes to return, but most never did.

They are lifeless vagabonds who spend their time looking for a morsel of bread and a few drops of water. The Lucky ones are the those who get employment in the castles working for the Dukes, Lords and Kings of Royalty. But they are used shamelessly and often brutally tortured for the simplest of offences.

This is the world of Sol Malum, this is his Kingdom. Look around you and remember from where you came from and now realize how different life really was, nevertheless, it was rapidly changing back.

This is what was happening to the people of the last generation, they were all being dumbed down to the extent of having no real education or knowledge base. And now you are witnessing the other side of this curtain.

This is the reality of socialism, communism, despotism and fascism. This is the world of the true haves and have nots. This is our future even though it is deep into our past."

# The lost Journal

I continued walking on the road to Toulouse, while I did the Chief used the time to continue to inform me of this world I was traveling in.

I met several others walking along the dirt road. It is beyond imagination how humanity was this backwards when it comes to dignity and freedom. And yet realizing even in the last generation before the Time-Loop, millions were willing to sacrifice their freedoms for a morsel of bread and a glass of water.

It is called Government handouts. What I saw of the last generation was people lost their belief in their own ability to fulfil their own ambitions and secure their own freedoms. They were willing to sacrifice everything for the ancient evil concept of state control, which has never worked in the history of this world and never will.

At the end-time Education centers began teaching socialism. Government standards and by-laws were all teaching socialism. Everywhere you went people were being inundated with giving up their rights for some sort of global handout. And like always the deeper people got into debt and depravity, they always turn to what is simple and free.

But nothing is ever free, there is a great cost. When you sell your dignity and freedom for a hand out, you are giving up your life as a sovereign soul and now you become the property of someone else.

This is what was occurring at the end of the final age. This is what is occurring in the Middle Ages also. People seem to forget that it took hundreds of years of slavery to finally break away. And then America came on the scene and offered the greatest sovereignty ever. And what did the people do, they became complacent. They forgot how hard it was to break away once you have been taken over.

And sadly, just like it always materializes in the past it always repeats in the future, and then it returns to the past again. People lose their identity, they forgot what real personal independence is. And then after a few generations, most of the people have forgotten what they once had and are willing to sell it all to return to the middle age's socialist mentality.

It makes no logical sense, but it keeps happening throughout this one-thousand-year period called, the Kingdom of Sol Malum. As history continues to repeat itself, and the ignorant never learn that if you forget history you are always destined to repeat it. It seems the round robin of cycles

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

premeditated by Sol Malum has successfully functioned because humanity doesn't have knowledge of the link to the real source and power of their soul.

Therefore, they are fluttering around, trying to make sense out of the senseless. Because they have no inner divinity. They have sold it all to be caged animals in the zoo of Sol Malum.

When people do not have an inner identity to realize they belong to something else much greater than all the fake worlds combined, they then have no basis of genuineness because the program has spoon fed them the entire way."

"You know Chief, I assure you after what I am seeing, if humanity was given this gift to return to where I am today, where there is no technology. There is no rights and freedom for the people, they would awaken."

"Yet Tim, all are in servitude to the ruling elite of the world. To the kings, to the Lords, to the Churches, and to the Popes and towards the end, the corporate powers and banks.

It matters not who you are, it only matters who you are serving and who is pulling your strings so they allow you to live another day in the lie. The majority would finally learn how precious liberty really is, and how wicked and immoral socialism is if they just had this awareness.

This can happen to everyone who begins to awaken, in one form or the other. What is happening with you can also happen with them when their time has come.

The world you are visiting right now is destitute, the people live as vagabonds, paupers, indigents, beggars, hobos and vagrants. They are soiled, their clothes are worn and tattered. Families are divided because no one can afford to feed the lot.

Children leave their homes to fend for themselves trying to scrape up any food they can find, and many turn into thieves and criminals, only to be beheaded or run through by long swords.

Those who do find their way and are lucky to gain some sort of meaningful employment are simply slaves on another plantation. Some who have garnered even the least bit of education may go on to have superior jobs, like a blacksmith, wine bottler, or candle maker.



# The lost Journal

Of even more rarity, a carpenter, chamberlain, a constable or a clerk. However, these jobs were rare and only for the select few, and it was only given to those who showed uncommon talent. For most, they would be lucky to become a cook in a castle, or a clothes maker for an Empress, a Viscount, a Prince or a Queen.

You work all hours around the clock, and everything must be perfect or else you are severely punished, and sadly the whims of the perfectionist who rules over your life, can change daily. Often the punishment for trivial matters, was severe beatings that often led to death. You live in quarters that are barely the size of a small jail cell.

You eat with the other servants; you must not look up to your masters or eye them in any way. You keep your heads down and you serve. Welcome to the outcome of Socialism with a despotic twist.

Now these are the more fortunate. Of course, there was one job nearly everyone was qualified for. The job of dying. Let me explain.

War was so common in these parts that one often felt their only hope for survival and getting a meal in their stomach daily, was being part of the medieval military. Working as grunts and slaves of the war machine, but the outcome was often being killed, yet it was a job that allowed for food and water and often the best part of it if they could find it, was wine and beer, which were often offered by the Kings and royalty.

Those who were not so fortunate may be given menial disgusting jobs such as, Groom of the stool. Let me explain something about the elite of the world. This is how they perceive others below them. They feel humanity is there to do with as they please.

As disgusting as this is, the Groom of the stool was required to wipe the arse of the King or Queen after they did their business. This is more widely in use than most would ever dream of, even until the end of the generations, it is still in use in certain royal families.

The people are constantly pushed into returning to fulfil history and they never move forward. And when at times that the future has offered greater opportunities, the elite of the world force them to relinquish everything they have by laws and ordinances that slowly strip them of what they owned.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

It is because people tend to always forget and become complacent. And once again the folks are back to being the grooms of the stool."

These were some of the things I witnessed as well as what the Chief had been revealing to me, while walking this path and finally entering the town of Toulouse. The common folk in this town also lived in rather small housing, but the elite lived more opulent. The architecture was stunningly amazing even for this period.

Yet the citizens of the great city were still poor, their clothes tattered, and they all looked like they were a meal away from death. On the other hand, those of nobility rode horses through the streets, and carriages for the upper class.

There were also military troops on the streets made up of the Calvary and Knights stationed at every corner. War was obviously a past time everywhere. They were foreboding as they kept their eyes and weapons trained on everyone, especially strangers; like myself.

It was amazing to see these ancient warmongers all strutting around with blue and red Crosses emblazoned on their red and white garments. All in the name of Christ, they were killing one another.

Finally, I came upon the famous Abbey, the Basilica of St. Sernin. It was amazing even for our time. Saint Sernin came from a supposed Saint born in Greece, of ages long past named, Saint Santurnin. He was killed in Toulouse, Gall, which was the ancient name of France. And of course, it was believed he was one of the original 72 disciples of Christ.

I came to the large doors of this mammoth abbey that looked more like a cathedral. I was greeted at the doors by several monks. I asked if I could speak to someone to ask them questions about this territory and what it all represented.

As I stood there a man began to walk towards me, at first, I thought I was seeing things. But this monk looked very familiar, he was not exact, but there was a definite familiarity about him. In truth, he looked somewhat like my professor.

I have no doubt now as the expressions of friendliness coming from this man's face, obviously noting that he recognizes me, and as this man was walking closer to me, I knew for a fact this was

# The lost Journal

none other than, William 'Kikapoo' Keuinedes, my wife's cousin and my old professor. I wondered what he was doing here? Was this a past life of his? Why is it that he recognizes me?

When he walked up to me he looked as startled as I was. And without me saying a word. He reached out with his hand and although the custom seems strange to the others around, he shook my hand and said, "Tim, my god what are you doing here?"

William went on to say, "As strange as it may be, I am here using regression therapy."

Tim responded, "So I am, the Chief used regression therapy to bi-locate me into this world, and is leading me through this period to witness how the world reverted back to the Middle Ages. And all I can say is, I am stunned as to how the people allowed themselves to be enslaved again."

William then gestured to follow him and then he pointed to his ears as if to say, others may be listening, he then said, "Let's go back into another room where we have a little more privacy, to catch up on some things and to compare notes."

As they entered in what appeared to be William's quarters. Tim looked at him and said, "So, you were a Monk in a previous life."

"Well actually they call me an Abbot. I am the head abbot at this monastery in the year 1273AD. It is hard to believe, but since I have been here it has brought back memories. I remember when the Chief told you that the Monks were responsible for creating history as well as our future."

The Chief said it was because they lived in the future, but then somehow escaped in the caves and returned. Now of course I realize why the Chief taught you this now. It was to keep the truth away from the dark ones."

"That is true William, the Chief knew by the result of what was in my notepads during one of the last time-loops, that it would get out and be read by the dark lords. It was then he knew to doctor the information up a little to make sure they still believed they could escape by going inside the earth."

Well as we now know that aint going to be possible, is it? The fact is, no one escapes. When they finally learned this, they decided to create CERN. This was their only hope left to escape. But we now know that Sol Malum set all of this up to make sure no one escapes ever."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"It appears to me Tim, that the dark Lords figured out what Sol Malum had planned anyway, because CERN seems to be their ace in the hole."

"Exactly William, during my last time-loop there was no such thing as CERN. It only appeared during your new time-loop."

William the Abbot now begins to reveal to Tim, "What I have learned Tim since I have been here and bringing back some memory, is that the Monks did not know much more than what anyone else does, except some of them were heavily into the dark sciences of witchcraft, demonism and spirit worship, and through these means they are revealed the future. This helps them to rewrite the past and to ensure their secrets are covered up.

Although the Vatican has a lot of material from the past, most of it is hidden from everyone else including their monks.

Tim then said, "Yes that all makes perfect sense now..."

Tim then asked William, "By the way who was your regression therapist." William said, "Oh some young girl that I had been told was really good. And sure enough, wow, she is good. My mind has returned into this body to be with you today.

I am living some part of this life all over again, but this time awakened, and in truth, I really have no desire to remain here. Having memory is a miracle of great treasure. Without it we are destined to repeat our mistakes, but I don't want to return here again."

The Chief then spoke to Tim internally, "Tell William to say hello to his daughter for me."

Tim spoke, "The Chief just asked me to tell you to tell your daughter hello from him, do you know what he means?"

William said, "I do not understand that at all. My daughter does not exist in this life time, I never married, and therefore she was never born."

Tim was quite confused and before he had a chance to say anything, the Chief replied, "Don't become stuck in the mire of the program. Your daughter is as close to you as if it was your own inner voice."

# The lost Journal

Tim then told William what the Chief just said and William scratching his head blurted out, "OH my God, BETH?"

Beth my regression therapist is my daughter, Lizzy, Elizabeth, I thought she looked familiar, she is Elizabeth. But how? How is it possible, she was never born in this time-loop, because I never married?

Tim then quoting what the chief was telling him said, "Evidently William, Beth, according to the Chief was born in this life to Marie's much older sister Janice. Her sister was born 25-years before Marie was born, and her sister had Beth during a one-night stand, it was an accident, but of course nothing is ever an accident when it comes to the awakening.

Since your awakening changed some of the time-line, your daughter was now born to Marie's sister in this life.

Remember, it is all a program, whether you are the seed bearer or someone else is, your soul connection to your wife and daughter and everyone else in the group remains connected no matter how we enter this world. Beth is your daughter, but of course Beth does not know this... YET, even though she felt it deep within when you met again.

In fact, as you are learning this in the regression, Beth thinks you have entered a sleep and you are now silent, she is unaware that you have just learned she is your daughter from another time-line."

Tim, realizing something was strange about all of this... He asked the Chief this Question, "Chief, how can Beth see William if he is here, and how can you see me, if we have physically teleported to another time. We would not be there, right?"

"Tim, William did not bi-relocate he is here in mind only within the body that was designed in the program for him to return unto.

You however have bi-relocated, and teleportation is a strange mechanism created by the matrix. You can be in two different places at the same time.

Remember it is all mind anyway, and once the mind is linked to the matrix programming, you can do almost anything if the system allows, including dual teleportation, meaning being in multiple

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

places at the same time with your physical body. So right now, you are still here with me communicating with me, but you are also there with William."

It was then suddenly the Abbot changed, he lost his recognition of being William from the future, and then he lost his ability to recognize Tim. When Tim realized this he gracefully bowed out. And then the Chief had Tim, return.

Beth then awakened me out of this amazing regression, and when she did, she had this cute smile on her face that reminded me of Marie.

She then spoke, "I apologize, I might have taken you down too deep because you went silent, (This was when the Chief alerted William that Beth was his daughter) ...which usually means you actually did lose awareness and left the regression, so I began to awaken you.

But it appeared by all appearances you did return to a past life in 1273 as the Abbot of an Abby, isn't that cool? But for some reason I couldn't get you to relate to me about the conversation you were having with that friend of yours. I didn't hear anything, and then you went silent."

William, upon looking at Beth sort of half hearing her now that the revelation has been made, said, "Uh, yea I was really there, it was amazing. By the way, do you have a relative named Marie?"

"Yes, I do; why would you ask, and how would you even know?"

"Just a lucky guess I suppose."

"Oh, come on it has to be more than that, there is no way you could guess that, my last name is different than hers, so how did you know."

"It's no big deal darling, I met Marie not long ago and you two sort of resemble each other, that's all."

"Oh Ok, yea we do look alike in fact my friends say we look more alike than my mom and me. But that is because my mom is so much older than her sister. Aunt Marie is closer to my age than her sister.

# The lost Journal

My mom never was behind my entering this field of regression therapy, she thought it was for weird people, and she was adamant about there not being any such thing as past lives.

But I always believed that we have been here before, maybe many times. My Aunt Marie was all for it, and she is my biggest fan and supporter. In fact, my aunt and I are closer by far than even my own mother. We have joked together that maybe I was her mother, or she was my mother in a past life, since we are so connected."

It was then I remembered when Marie wrote her information after the accident it was on the back of a business card that she handed me that had revealed information about Beth and her Regression Therapy office. On the card it was printed, "Best therapist in this field bar none", that is where I got the knowledge of the therapist. I never put two and two together until now.

My last words to Beth were, "So how did you get connected into this field?"

"Ah, that's a funny story. I loved animals, I felt they were little trapped souls. Yet they could not reveal their past, and I wondered about regression therapy that had been introduced to me by my boyfriend. He knew this regression therapist lady who has been at it for a very long time, and boy was he right, she indeed was very good.

She regressed my boyfriend, and he went back into another life. Well that is not completely true, he seemed to return to this life, in person. But he had different parents and so forth. None of it made any sense. The lady who regressed him said, this was a failed regression and asked him to come back again at another time."

My boyfriend said, "I don't think you failed. I was living in a life that just happened to be parallel to this one. And I remembered it. I was living in this world where my girlfriend now was actually my sister in that world."

The therapist said, "It is highly unlikely that could be true. It is more that you conjured this up believing it was real and that is why it was a failed therapy."

"My boyfriend insisted we were brother and sister in that parallel life. He said our parents struggled to get along and they were not happy. But he was sure this happened and it was real. In fact, now that you speak of this, he said my aunt was my mother then, as well as his..."

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Beth, what is your boyfriends name?"

"Mark, but everyone calls him, Markie."

I was just shaking my head back and forth repeatedly, amazed by all of this. And even though we have all taken different paths, we still are connected as if we were sharing our lives together, albeit from different time-line choices.

"Beth, could I meet him some time?"

"Sure, he comes here often, I will let him know that you would like to meet him. By the way what did you feel about your regression therapy. Was this a past-life event that you could recall."

"Well, Beth, maybe some time we can all get together, your boyfriend included and maybe even with your Aunt Marie and we can talk all about it, but for now I have to run. I thank you for an incredible session, you really are very good at this."

"Oh thanks, that is so sweet, yes, please do come back, just let me know a time and we can all get together. I am sure Aunt Marie would just love this."



# **The lost Journal**

## **(32) Death and the After-life**

Tonight, I was not feeling that well, I went to bed early. I still needed more information for the journal, it was not yet complete.

I was tired, and age was wearing me down. I have experienced so many things it is difficult to explain it all. So, I decided to just take it all in and then go into dream world.

After William fell asleep. "This is strange, where am I, what dream is this?" I looked around and everything was dark. I saw people passing by, almost like ghosts, they were ignoring me. I went up to some of them and asked where I was, but they did not answer me.

Finally, someone approached me and he looked an awful lot like my dad, but it wasn't him. He said, "Hey old man what's happening?"

I didn't know who this was, and I didn't have the foggiest idea of what was happening. Then this individual said, come over here I want to show you something. So, I followed, and we came up to this area where space seemed to open.

It was then I saw this light coming down towards me. It was so peaceful, all I could say was, "What is that?"

Then I began to see some people coming out of the light, they were calling me unto them, 'Come here William, Come here.' Some of them looked like relatives of mine lost over the years, meaning they had passed away. Others just seemed happy and content, filled with unspeakable joy.

I wanted to go to them, I even reached out to them. It was so peaceful, and the air about it all was so serene. Finally, this light began to expand towards me and it opened like a cave, almost the like the cave Tim and I had once entered.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

It was as if someone was beckoning me allowing me to know this was my awakening, and it is time to go home. I had no resistance, no inclination of turning away. I just started walking through this cave of light.

I took one more step and then I heard this voice say, “Old Man stop, that road aint for you.” I then turned around to see that fellow again, and wondered why he would try to stop something so wonderful like this.

The individual came closer to me, and put his arm around my back and said, “That is Sol Malum’s harvesting chamber, getting ready to send you back.”

Immediately, all of those faces in the light turned to demonic evil devils, yelling at me, calling me all sorts of horrible names. It is like the entire nature of everything I was experiencing changed instantly.

“You see old man, that aint for you.”

“What’s happening to me? Why is this taking place? Am I dreaming?”

“Yes, you are old man, but this dream is about to let you go.”

“Where am I?”

“Old man, you are in another dream program.”

“Dream program?”

“Yes indeed, the program of the dead beyond the veil.”

“Wait a minute, I am dead, I died?”

As William turned around to look once again at the fellow speaking to him, he changed right before his eyes. He then morphed into his son Markie.

# The lost Journal

“Markie, is it you? Am I dead? Are you dead? Why are we here?”

Markie replied, “You are dead old man, you passed away in your sleep several weeks ago. It has taken you this long to reorient to this new dream program.”

“Why are you here then, did you die also?”

Markie chuckled, “I guess we can say we all died, but actually I am here out of body. I desired once Beth revealed to me your interest that I began checking up on you and I began to follow you without you realizing it, it was then I understood that you were my Father in another time, because I remembered it through a regression therapy I had. I was angry that we didn’t get to meet now, so I decided to see if I could find you on the other side. And Voilà, here you are.”

William still a little disoriented said, “What am I to do now, I didn’t finish the journal. Why was this allowed to happen?”

Instantly appearing in front of him, was William’s Father Walter. He walked up to William gave him a big hug and said, did you really think I wouldn’t let you finish your work?”

“Dad, is it you? You are here? I am so happy to see you again. But how can I finish the work, I am no longer alive.”

“William, you are more alive than you have ever been and soon you will realize it all.”

“But how does the journal get finished?”

“From here on out your son will take down your experiences from the other side of the veil while visiting you out of body, someone needed to teach others what they need to do once they are here. This was the final piece missing, and now we have got it figured out.”

## **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

“My son Markie will be the interpreter and reveal the final aspects of the book?”

Yes, William, he has already been filling in. Once he is done monitoring your experience here, he will take this information back and finish the book and distribute it under your name. Even some of the later days which you had already discovered will be reinserted earlier, all under your name, you will have obtained the entire book, but your son will finish it for you.

So, William are you ready to move forward?”

“Yes indeed, I am going towards the dark and listening to my internal Panem Vitae and it will lead me into the true light.”

“Very well my son, go forward. Now it is time for your release.”

# The lost Journal

## (33) Day 13 – The Transition

### Day Thirteen – Changing like a butterfly: Witten by Markie

William awakens in his eternal prison cage; the cage automatically opens and he leans up and then slowly pulls himself up and out of the cage and stands upon the ground.

I have been released from the prison of deception. As I stand here looking back at the cage I see my reflection. "I remember that soul, it is familiar. But I have not seen this face for ages."

I looked around to the other cages that seemed to go on forever. As far as the eye could see, the cages extended in every direction. There was no one else around. Either they were hiding, or they are far away keeping watch and control over the rest of the cages.

Out of the corner of my eye I saw this figure approach me, floating. A figure of light. He then changed into a humanoid being. He walked up to me and I gazed into his eyes and said. "I know you."

A deep overpowering feeling of memory flooded into my consciousness, and yet I could not place where I knew this entity from.

Then lo and behold another came to me, and again, I had a surge of memory hit me like nothing ever before. Yet again, I could not fathom where I had met them.

Finally, the one I saw first looked at me with a kind and endearing expression and said, "William, I am the Chief, remember me? I am Tim."

I didn't know how to respond, "Tim, ah, Chief, you look so different, why is it I remember you but I can't remember where I know you from, your appearance has changed."

Tim began to speak, "William, I am so sorry, I am asking you to forgive me, for what I did seems almost unforgivable now. As for my appearance, I am who I am as you remembered me before the land of time."

"Chief, what are you speaking of, if it wasn't for you I would not remember anything, you awakened me, you are the one that led me through this entire process by your notepads and then

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

later by the journal, if any one should say they are sorry, it should be me as to why it took me so dang long to awaken."

"William my friend, I appreciate that more than you could ever know, but let me bring back a memory, and let me reveal unto you our other friend here. This is Caelestus Michael; you knew him as Markie. Mark is here on your behalf to finish what you started or what we all started."

"Of course, I know Markie, he has made himself known, but his appearance also is different now."

The two embrace each other with a bear hug with overwhelming happiness.

Markie responds, "Well what Tim is trying to say, is that yes I was your son in some of the time-loops, but we knew each other long ago. Do you remember flying through space just the three of us?

Do you remember, the one we now know as Tim who was named, Caelestus Jonathan, and led us into the Milky Way Galaxy of confusion and we were zapped and removed from our higher consciousness to enter this lower world and become forever trapped?

"I remember that Tim had written about this in his notepads as one of his experiences, but I do not understand how I could remember his personal experience."

"William, you were one of us, known as Caelestus Theodore, and we were the group that came together and since then we were split up and never knew who each of us were or where we had been dispersed into this forbidden realm from that time forward, remember?"

It was then this flood of memory hit me like déjà vu, as if a long-lost memory returned. I then remembered who I was. I am Caelestus Theodore.

Chief then responded, "The Caelestus Pater made me the Chief in our group because I didn't just lead you two into this realm, we were among twelve that entered this world together.

We forgot that we were traveling in teams of twelve, not just three. We were the leaders of our group, and that is all we saw when we entered the forbidden zone, that is why we failed to remember.

# The lost Journal

I was given the duty to repair this damage that I caused by my ignorance, and that is why I became the Chief among the twelve."

As William began to recall all of this, he replied, "Then where are the others, where are my other friends?"

The Chief now morphing back into Tim stated, "My work is still not done, however with your help it is almost concluded and we will then meet the rest in due time."

As I began to contemplate this message I wondered, "When did we make this journey in space. I do not remember ever entering the cages after we made this journey."

Markie Replied, "William, the decision that Tim made and that we followed was the decision to remain inside the cage and begin to be part of this simulated world permanently. But it was impressed upon us using our abilities and powers that we made this choice through different and unique circumstances."

"I am not sure I am following what you are telling me. You mean we were never in space, we were not flying among the planets, which appeared like Dolphins and Whales? Then how did all of this happen to us?"

The Chief then rejoined the conversation, "William listen closely. When we made this decision to enter this simulated world, we made it from another simulation.

Remember when we were on the planet Uranus, which was the fake heaven created by Sol Malum. We were then sent to Saturn to enjoy simulated technological testing worlds, remember?"

"Yes, I do vaguely remember."

"Well do you remember that we were taking tests, we were using simulations and then we awakened to discover what we had learned about good and evil, these were all tests in the beginning?"

"Right, and we took these tests in teams of twelve, I am listening, go on."

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

"Yes, Sol Malum loves the number twelve because this is how the Caelestus Pater did things and so he tried to mimic it his way and he divided us up into teams of the same number. William, in one of the last simulations, we as the team were taken on a joy ride through space, yet to us it seemed so real, as if it was part of a reality we may have experienced from another realm, from our higher realm.

This is when we saw the Dolphins and Whale like planets. It was all part of the simulation. When we came to the cloudy galaxy, it was then we were being asked if we would like to enter a world where we could take similar tests but completely forget who we are, allowing ourselves to be trapped without memory, and we would be absorbed into this realm."

"But Chief, when we were being asked about entering this new type of simulation, how was it that we did not comprehend that we were given this offer. I thought we had to choose?"

Markie continues... "William, when Tim was talking to all of us, we were all trying to make the decision as to whether to enter this realm of good and evil just like the proposal of the simulation. And remember we told him we cannot go into that area, because our friends did this and they are now trapped. We knew this was a violation in our soul's heart.

We told Tim as Caelestus Jonathon this, and he even said, he knew this was true, he knew we were warned. This was all part of the good and evil game that Sol Malum was tempting us with, and we all failed.

If we didn't make the decision to enter this realm, we would have been freed from the simulation and released from the cages. We could have gone back to the Garden of Eden as Uranus, and maybe even fled this realm altogether.

But we followed anyway and made the wrong decision, and since that time a curse was placed on us by Sol Malum that we would be forced to be sheep and cattle, followers in his realm, always having to obey his laws and edicts.

And then the second curse was added, we were to never again be awakened from our deep sleep because we made the wrong decision knowing it could trap us."

"So, we were tricked into entering the cages?"



# The lost Journal

"Not quite." As the Chief continues to express his insight... "We were already in the cages due to playing the simulation games. We were already living on Saturn in the techno planet of the matrix, in the simulation that was devised to be like earth. We lived out our simulated lives within these cages already, but we always awakened and remembered everything.

And because of this we were never trapped. And when we awakened, we realized who we were and we never saw that playing these games was that adversarial to our soul.

We enjoyed the games so much we continued to want to return and play knowing full well that we would always awaken and we would remember everything and our souls would be fine."

"So then how did Sol Malum trap us?"

"It is when he changed the simulation to be likened unto what it was when we were in the spirit world, just like the planet Uranus, which fooled us into believing it was the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension.

When we were flying through space it reminded us of who we really were and where we came from. And in that moment, we forgot that we were still inside a simulation, because it brought back our spirit memories.

Therefore, Sol Malum tricked us by appearing as if he was the Caelestus Pater who had warned us not to go into the forbidden realms. But the Caelestus Pater never warned us about this, because he was never worried we would ever fail anyway, it was all part of plan 'B' so to speak.

But Sol Malum knew that our concern and love for our other friends would derail us and cause us to make the forbidden decision. It was in a sense our two trees that we must choose between.

When we decided to enter the forbidden realm, Sol Malum then switched the cage instantly to lock, and we were then placed into a deeper sleep where we would never awaken again."

"I don't know what to say, but Tim you are most definitely forgiven, you didn't force this upon us, we could have said no."

"That is true, but our group was so close, we were like a family, we did everything together as is the way of the Caelestus Pater, our Father and Mother, we were like the closest of friends. When one did something we all followed. And I knew that, and I sort of took advantage of that.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

I should have been more careful and my punishment in a sense was that I had to gather our group back again over tens of thousands of years one step at a time."

William then decreed... "You know Tim, it has all just been but a bad dream, a nightmare if you wish, but the good news is, we are awakening, we are coming out of the ancient spell. And in time, hopefully we shall see everyone again."

I then turned to look at all the cages again as far as the eye could see, and it appeared as a graveyard for lost souls. I wanted so badly to start busting the crystal covers and begin freeing everyone right now.

Tim then cautioned me as if reading my thoughts, "You know William as much fun as that sounds, it would do no good for any of them, because until the Caelestus Pater actually awakens one, they would not come to life. They would remain in their stupor disconnected from the world they were experiencing and lost in deception, and in time would simply be placed into another cage."

"I have one more question Tim, "I remember the time when we were flying in space, but when you wrote about it, you said the Chief was directing your every move as you went back to that time."

"Well the Chief was guiding me through the experience, but he was not causing me to do anything, remember, the Chief is me, and I am the Chief, so obviously, the Chief was my inner voice experiencing the moment as we all did, once upon a time."

"But didn't you write about another voice that was guiding you, or leading you through these experiences, who was that?"

Markie jumped in and said, "Let me answer that."

Tim said, "Go for it!"

"William, that voice was Sol Malum."

"Wait, if I remember correctly, the voice was female. I thought it was Tim's inner personal guide."

# The lost Journal

"That's the funny thing, often people receive signals thinking it is from their inner-guide development, but it is not always coming from the right spirit. Nevertheless, here is the secret, Sol Malum is female, that is why Tim heard a female voice."

"Wait, What? Wait, No way!"

Laughter ensued between Tim and Markie... Markie then replied, "I know, I said the same thing when I learned of it, because I also had that voice on one of my journeys. Sol Malum is Female.

In the beginning of time all spirits were dual androgynous spirits containing both male and female, just as the Caelestus Pater is also the Caelestus Mater. But Sol Malum is the one who split our souls apart using avatar bodies.

She did this because she split herself apart first to create the duality realm. The One become two, and Sol Malum took upon the characteristics of a female energy while her other separated half was the male energy."

"Then who is her other half?"

"Sol Malum's other-half is the Diabolis, but you already know that... What you may not know is this is her husband.

"Whoa Charlie... you've got to be kidding me?"

"Why do you think she is so jealous? Her husband is constantly fooling around on her behind her back, trying to subvert her will.

Back before time itself when Sol Malum was advancing her simulated program to be a home for the gods as well as the souls she had captured. Her first attempt using the program was to build artificial interactive houses for souls, she created a human DNA, which is simply a computer reference variable code for a Bipedal humanoid avatar copy.

And she combined the code with the programmed DNA of the fallen angels, who had of themselves become part of the program also by the will of Sol Malum, yet they were a higher DNA version. She then connected the higher DNA with the programmed lower DNA of a computer file known as an Ape, and she named her Lucy.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

This was her very first simulated creation for the new program to make a home for the trapped souls inside the system.

This was before the Biblical version of the Adam and Eve, there was an original creation of two programmed entities, one was called the Adamah, the other was called Lucy. These two original containers were designed to split the androgynous soul into two but it didn't function properly.

The Adamah was to carry the force known as the Diabolis her husband, the male adversarial half of the twin energy. And Lucy was to carry the female energy, but in the end her new creation didn't please her, it was too restricted and it did not have a complex program to duplicate itself properly, so she went back to the drawing board, and that is when Adam and Eve were designed.

Once Adam and Eve were designed, the Male energy known as the Diabolis, as the serpent used his avatar copy of the programmed DNA, and could copulate with the newly created female, Eve, and finally their problem was solved how to create a duplicating programmed species that was not hybrid that could create simulated avatars houses for both gods and the humans within the program. The simulation was a success, but Sol Malum, was furious with jealousy.

Sol Malum, which as you know now was not the original name of this fallen Angel, it was the twisted acronym name of the computer program. Sol Malum was not happy with her original Avatar.

She named this avatar after herself as her first programmed creation that was supposed to allow other souls and spirits to inhabit as bodies inside the program. She called it 'Lucy' after her real name, Lucifer.

After the failed experiment, the Diabolis, her husband interfered and created the Adam and Eve program as the eternal interactive, replicating, simulation. And Lucy has been ruling this realm ever since as the All-Seeing-Eye known as the real sun behind the holographic sun, or the power control system that regulates the program.

Lucifer then divided the realm between two powers, good and evil, representing her two polar halves. She as Lucifer, represents the positive female half of the polarity, and her other half the male, represents the negative half. And thus, the beginning of the god and devil program was activated.

# The lost Journal

When Lucifer created the humans she then switched the polarities for the human avatars and made Eve the negative or dark half representing the night half, due to her jealousy of the Diabolis copulating with her, and Adam was switched to the positive half or the day half, representing the light of ole Lucy.

She did this purposefully to create ultimate confusion in the new simulated species causing the two halves to never rectify their disconnection problem as well as giving the other God's who remained under the original duality, ruler ship over the humans, using the duality system of control.

Eventually though, the Caelestus Pater would be able to awaken all his children from within from the internal soul or SOL, which is SUN, and this is the only way to by-pass the simulation as we ourselves have done today.

We all have our own internal Sun and that is why we are called the SOUL, which is SOL just like Sol Malum, but we are Sol Caelestus of the Panem Vitae, and we don't need the external sun! Once we comprehend this then we are finally and forever freed as the true SUN or the dual androgynous SON/Daughter of the Caelestus Pater."

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **(34) Where did I come from?**

As William awakened and before the Chief and Markie had left him behind on Saturn where the cages were. They said, "Take the time to seek for your own answers inside the matrix, you are now free to do what you want and nothing can stop you."

I William decided to go back to earth from my new perspective, nothing could stop or block me now. As I left Saturn, I passed, Jupiter, it was everything I always thought it was, a huge gigantic planet floating in the depth of space, but it was just a projection.

Since I was no longer bound by the program I could enter at will and visualize everything that was programmed. I must admit; Lucy was one smart cookie. She devised this entire realm out of her mind.

As I returned to earth everything seemed so different. I didn't feel any connection to the planet, although it was beautiful with the colors of blue oceans and green fields and forests, there was no doubt this was a place of beauty, but the ugly side of it was where it all fell apart.

I could transcend time; I flew past centuries of life that had lived inside the program. I even witnessed the destruction of earth and how it simply reappeared again. As if it was all cleansed.

But the people, it was then I saw something I never saw before in real time. The people were more like dolls than humans. They just reacted, they didn't think, they didn't discern. I could tell for the first time ever, that humanity was asleep inside a dream.

It was so obvious seeing it from my new perspective. Humans literally were sheep and cattle. They roamed the earth like animals feeding in their troughs as their masters fed them small trinkets of what was left over after they used most of it.

# The lost Journal

This was not real life. This was not a place we would have ever chosen to enter. We were seriously tricked, we were conned. And we fell for it all in the worst ways. And now the world to me is so different than what I had ever perceived.

Our businesses, our connections, our worth, all of it was so fraudulent. Nothing about it was real. It was all part of a program. I then knew why it was so hard to break free.

Now I know why Caelestus Pater said this is not his world. He would never have anything to do with this illusion of fraud. I couldn't bear to watch it anymore. I wished I could help but at that point I knew that I left behind all the help any one person could ever give. Now it is up to the next awakened souls to continue towards this end.

I have no regrets now, I do not feel like I need to return, nor do I feel like I can help anyone anymore. The Caelestus Pater will indeed finish this job through the remainder of his children in their own due time.

I then left earth and went to the moon, I saw both the holographic moon and the real moon. None of it surprised me anymore. Even the artifacts I saw on the moon, which proved it had some sort of civilization once upon a time, as well as the monstrous domes, it was all interesting but at that point it was meaningless to me now.

I was not even shocked other than to say, the moon we see every night is a heck of a lot closer than anyone would believe.

I then saw the watchers come and go in their ships, and they either didn't see me or were not interested. I guess once you are truly free from their cages, then you are truly free.

I then decided to look at old Sol Malum. Now that I know this is Lucy of the famed Lucifer, I wanted to see just how glorious this entity was.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

I made it past the sun and there I saw her ORB. It was so very bright and yellow, and it was translucent. You could see right through it. Old Lucifer saw me close by and she changed her appearance to that of a woman.

It might be possibly the most beautiful woman I had ever seen in my many lives. She was beautiful beyond all comprehension and decked with all sorts of jewels. I wondered why she had separated from the Caelestus Pater, she had it all, her beauty and obvious wisdom was beyond reproach, except she had a problem.

Suddenly the ancient scripture appeared before me saying, *"You were the sign of perfection, full of wisdom and **perfect in beauty**. You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering, carnelian, chrysolite, and moonstone, beryl, onyx, and jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and emerald; and worked in gold were your settings and your engravings.*

*On the day that you were created they were prepared. With an anointed cherub as guardian I placed you; you were on the holy mountain of God; you walked among the stones of fire. You were blameless in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity was found in you."*

I realized then what had happened, this angel of beauty and perfect in the full sum of wisdom once walked among the spirits of the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension and above. But her beauty began to sway her, and her wisdom began to trick her. Now all she is, is a phantom existing in a fake realm acting as if she is God.

Her beauty was something to behold, her jewels and her majesty was just as magnificent. And then before my eyes, she changed.

She became a gargoyle, a figure so grossly inept. Her face began to change into a demonic witch. Her beauty had all but left her serene countenance, which then began to fall like into a dragon's lair. Her Jewels and her power faded away and turned to ash. Her wisdom was so corrupted she was unable to even realize what she had become.



# **The lost Journal**

It was then her other-half the Diabolis came to her looking fierce and downtrodden, and as perverted and twisted as she was. He had the face of a ram with horns but he was contorted in his figure. He wrapped around her as if she was his suitor that he was claiming for the night. She had become a great whore.

They then both wrapped around each other like a whirlwind and they spun so fast they simply faded away and the ORB returned now much darker.

I then fled this senseless wicked world and returned to the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension where I was greeted with faces, some of whom I remembered, but most I had forgotten.

Everyone lived in peace and real serenity and a divine love that nothing could conquer. Reality came back into focus, that everything that is real is a state of mind, a condition of spirit. We don't need anything, we already had everything.

It was then I was asked to sit down, and then the spirits of reality began to teach me once again of the secrets of Caelestus Pater.

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

(35) Day 14 – Secret of Caelestus Pater

## Day Fourteen – The Mystery of the Father and Mother

As the voice came through, it was a myriad of voices all at once all saying something unique and different but it all tied together as if it was all in unison.

I could take it all in as if one voice spoke, but there were hundreds and hundreds of voices, male, female, even animals all spoke together in unity revealing the secrets of the two greatest entities in all the Universes. Our Mom and Dad.

The voices in parallel unison began to harmonize into one pure thought and here it was.

When we were born, we were pure spirit. We were made up of the same reality as our Father and Mother. We were spirits. We were children. We had desires. We had ambitions. We had everything one can imagine, and our Parents allowed us to find our reality within ourselves.

We traveled the universes, we even helped and aided in their creations. There was no lack, there was no limits. We searched to find our identity.

We were never an inch away from our Parents, it was explained that what we are, they are, and where we go, they go.

We were all connected but we were also individuals. Our job was to break away and discover who we were, to become a perfected individual. Our Parents wanted us to be like them in glory, but they wanted us to have our own personalities, our own goals, our own minds.

The greatest gift one could offer is allowing one to find them self. We were sent out in groups of twelve to form a community of thought. Each group was linked to a higher number of spirits and so on.

Learning was everything. Gaining wisdom was paramount. The worlds we traveled into, and the realms we entered cannot be described in a mere language of words. It would take the beauty of a thousand pictures to even begin to reveal the constructs of a single piece of reality.

# The lost Journal

And then once you discovered it, then more would have been developed into our sense of imagination.

We were excited always, never let down, never bored, we were never burdened. Everything was magnificent, everything was perfect.

It was then we learned this was only the beginning. We had just begun to take the trip of universal consciousness awareness. And then we were told. It is now time to develop character.

We didn't understand what that meant really. But it never occurred to us that it would be difficult. We never experienced difficulties of any kind, so it was never within our consciousness to feel that unease could ever exist.

We were told about the fall of Lucifer, we all understood, but we were also warned, that Lucifer did not play by the rules. And therefore, we could be trapped.

Again, though that did not make any sense to us, we knew nothing but perfection. And our rules were nothing more than outflowing love and concern for all.

My mind was now fully opened to the awakening. I knew at this moment just like all the others who traversed this same road discovered, that I could never fail. That the secret of Caelestus Pater was, that we would never be allowed to go into this alone.

We never took this journey by ourselves. Our Divine Parents were always as close as our own awareness. This was the secret. We were never abandoned. We were never left unaided. We had always been linked with our Divinity who would never ever let us go anywhere that they did not follow.

It was then a voice that permeated everything began to speak, and all the other voices subsided. This voice, said, "Welcome my prodigal child. You have been on a journey that has taken you into the depths of wisdom and knowledge.

It is time you were reunited with your true self."

At that moment, spirit itself began to open a large door in front of me and said, walk ye in it, my glory is now your glory.

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **(36) The Land Before Time**

William entered the doorway of his full awakening. And something amazing happened. He came from one place into another riding on a chariot upon a red carpet. He stood next to the driver guiding twelve horses through what appeared to be a large coliseum.

There were souls everywhere surrounding him in the stands, it was as if it was a megalithic amphitheater. All the souls who had once upon a time had also made this trek into the forbidden realm were there cheering William on, revealing he successfully came through the dark night of the soul.

They were shouting, “Conquest over deceitfulness, Triumph over the Dark Lords, Victory over Death... Reality conquers imitation.”

And then with all one voice they shouted, again and again, “Amor Vincit Omnia.”

Then William looked at the driver and said, “You know, I understand the meaning of those words, it is truly amazing...”

### **Love Conquers All!**

William was then taken to a large expanse and there he was told where he would be rewarded for his good works.

As the chariot continued, William was taken to a vast city more beautiful than one could ever conjure up. It was gold and silver, and the streets were made of marble and crystal. It was beyond words.

He was then taken to this large castle in the center of the city, and the chariot stopped and the driver escorted William off as if William was of great nobility.

# The lost Journal

William was escorted onto a blue carpet, and all that were near bowed humbly before him, and they whispered saying, “**De filio prodigo ad patrem.**”

The meaning of this represented the reintroduction of the prodigal Son back unto his Father. It represented the fallen child who was now being restored to their fullness once again.

William walked into the larger building and followed a corridor for quite some time until he came to the majestic twin doors made of jewels of all sorts of gems, and special wood, and marble, and diamond. The door stood about 30-feet high, and both doors automatically opened for him.

And there he was directed in by two angels, speaking these words, “Welcome Caelestus Theodore of the Panem Vitae, William, your table and soul-group awaits you.”

William was escorted into the main room where there were circular tables as far as the eye could see. He was then ushered to a specific spot and after being directed to one of the tables. William gazed upon this large table, he immediately realized he was wearing the full regalia of an Anasazi Indian dress, as a Chief.

He was motioned to sit down across from Animae Cibus, and Annie May Cibus and others were also sitting at the same table. Others of whom he knew from within his soul group, friends, and family who he had known for ages of time.

To his right was his long-lost friend and mate, Marie. As they locked eyes, tears began to flow not only from them but everyone around knowing full well how all of them that sat at this table knew one another not only from the trap of Sol Malum, but from ages long past, into the unknown. Knowing how difficult the separation had been and now the reuniting was taking place as a miracle.

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

William grabbed Marie and she stood up and they hugged and kissed as if two lovers were reunited for the first time in ages. Yet they were not just lovers, they were brother and sister, kin among kin. They were truly family from the ancient family lineage of the Caelestus Pater.

Marie then sat back down, and William began looking to his left where his soul was appeased with joy when he recognized Elizabeth. The daughter he once had and a friend he would then meet again. She was also from his soul group from the beginning of time.

William said to her, "I have no words to express my happiness that you also have broken away from the clutches of darkness. That even though I remember you as my daughter, I also remember you as a young and endearing woman with the light of glory within."

Elizabeth then replied, "I always loved you, dad, beneath the darkness of life, I saw the light of truth through you."

William and Elizabeth both hugged and each kissed each other on their face, repeating both sides. Elizabeth sat down in tears with a smile that would of itself create euphoria.

William then noticing on the other side of Marie was none other than Markie, his son and compadre. William looked over as Markie stood up, and said, "Didn't we just see each other old man?"

Markie laughed and then continued, "How come we keep meeting like this?" The rest at the table all laughed. Markie then stood up and gave William a bountiful bear hug, and William then slapped him on the back and said, "Well done compadre, well done."

"Back at you William, well done too." Markie replied!

Again, William looking around the table saw another person whom he had connections with through his days in the cage. It was none other than

# The lost Journal

Laure Thol and on the other side of her was Maxwell Stram. They all locked eyes and they simply smiled at one another shaking their heads in the affirmative knowing that deep down they would all be there together again.

William then looked over to the Chief and said, “Well, I guess they are ready now.” Referring to Laura and Max in the original time-loop.

The Chief and Annie May both looked at each other with this smile and twinkle in their eye, and then both said in one voice, “They were always ready, they just didn’t know it yet.”

Everyone laughed...Then William peered around the table again and saw two people sitting across from each other, he was sort of stunned, but then again, he wasn’t, it was his neighbors Agape and Aggie. William then said, “I didn’t know”, after all of that time talking to one another, “I never realized you were in our group, or were even aware. You two never let on.”

Agape said, “I knew long ago of my connection with the Chief as Tim. Tim and I go back a long time ago as he was known as Caelestus Jonathon and I was Caelestus James. We were friends and brothers and have been true acquaintances from long lost ages. Aggie was my Soul mate, we had always been together in many lifetimes, because she is my twin half.”

“William paused for a second then spoke, “I don’t understand, why didn’t you ever let me know how far along you were. You never let on.”

Aggie then said, “Remember the night we told you about the double moon, and we took a picture for you to see. Didn’t it ever cross your mind that we were not in the least bit shocked.

It was because the Chief told us when and where we would notice the double moon and we were prepared in advance to get this information over to you so you could develop an awareness that would lead to the all-important Prophecy Enigma.”

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

William then responded as everyone had a chuckle about this, and he said, “You two, you got me, the only thing I thought we had in common was we were all Greek.”

Agape then answered, “Ah well, that wasn’t quite true either, my name was never Agape, it was simply Peter, and I was Scandinavian and Norwegian with English blood added in.”

“Are you kidding me, why did you tell me you were Greek?”

“Well better ask the Chief about that also.”

Everyone began to laugh heartily.

William had now witnessed ten souls reunited. But there were still two empty chairs. Sadness began to develop and it was obvious William was missing someone. Someone he really believed would be there.

William sat down next to Marie with sadness in his heart and then the Chief said to William, “What’s wrong my friend, sadness fills your heart.”

Marie then grabbed him by his right hand and clutched it, looking soberly into his eyes, as well as Elizabeth on the other side grabbed his left hand. William began to speak what was troubling him.

“Chief, my dad, what happened to my dad, Walter? Is he supposed to sit in one of the next two chairs? Has he not made it yet? He was everything to me, he revealed how to interpret the codes, and he made me aware of everything from a child, he even discovered the lost notepads and he led me to find the journal. How it is possible he is not amongst our group?”

The Chief looking somberly at William said, “Not everyone we are connected to in the prison world was part of the team of twelve. Not everyone was with our group before we fell into this darkness.”



# The lost Journal

“Does this mean he is with another group; is he at one of the other tables? I just have to meet him again.”

“No William, he is not part of any group.”

William’s eyes sunk deep and he felt great sadness well up inside, and Marie and Beth squeezed his hands even tighter and Marie gave William a little kiss on the cheek and said, “No worries.”

“William, (the Chief interrupted) listen to me, he is not part of any one group, he is part of every group.”

Suddenly, all eyes raised and looked towards the Chief, all were quite dismayed and uniquely shocked. How is it possible he could be part of no group but be part of every group, as these thoughts were permeating everyone’s minds.

“William, your Father, Walter, was not in our group he was the group. Your Father was the physical emanation of the Panem Vitae. He came into the flesh again to help aid in our recovery. And he did this with all groups over the ages of time. And soon you will meet him again when you receive your reward.”

Everyone began to sob at the table, everyone was deeply moved, but not as much as William. He was completely thrown for a loop. And he cried switching from devastation of the news he heard to an inward joy.

William then asked the Chief, “I thought maybe you were representative of the Panem Vitae, you were the 13<sup>th</sup> over the twelve; were you not.”

“William, I was always just part of the twelve. When we traveled in teams of twelve it always represented how the Panem Vitae was always with us as the thirteenth. The fact is, a strange occurrence happened, where Agape and Aggie were twin-souls, so the two were one, all along, thereby we were always twelve not thirteen.

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

The Panem Vitae traveled with us and all others at the same time, because he was in us. However, I was not the Panem Vitae, I actually was taught by Walter also.”

“Really, Chief, how did that happen?”

“Walter came before both of us, in fact William, you came before me. And it was you who began teaching me about the Anasazi, remember you were my professor, and that is why I used them as the foundation of our awakening, to tie everything together.”

William then looking out as if in deep thought and into the vast and great distances of the mind, and he began to hear this internal voice.

**“My son, I was always with you; I never forsook you. I will always be there for you, for all eternity, you are not just my son, you are my brother.”**

William stood up and screamed where everyone in the castle could hear, he shouted vigorously...

**Amor Vincit Omnia - Love conquers all.**

Everyone in the room as far as the eye could see stood up with their goblet of wine and shouted the same three words.

After a little while William noticed that each place setting had a name, a name that was the avatar person we were in the last life, plus a new name. And on both sides of the Chief and Annie May there were two names I did not recognize, and the seats had not been filled.

They were Caelestus Mathias, and Caelestus Sunilo.

When I looked over the entire expanse in this room, I noticed none of the tables were filled, all of them had openings for the last two. I assumed that these were those who had not fully awakened.

# The lost Journal

The Chief then responded to my confusion as to why there were empty seats, and wasn't because they had not fully awakened.

The Chief answered by speaking to everyone at the table, "I am sure you have all noticed we are missing two of our friends. You might be wondering if they had failed to awaken, or maybe they have not awakened yet.

The truth be it as it may, they were the first two to awaken at this table. The Panem vitae sent them back out to continue to search for lost souls who even until this time are still falling into the trap of Sol Malum.

He then sent them out two by two to continue the process of finding, discovering, leading and awakening every last soul back to their teams of twelve. And then this room will be filled again when that occurs.

So just remember the last two seats here, they are still working for lost souls and they should be given high praise."

Finally, as William looked at the name plates around the table he saw his name as William 'Kikapoo' Keuinedes. I noticed that Chief had his name also before him as, Tim Trovel along with Animae Cibus, which stood for, 'Soul Food'.

Next to him was Annie May Trovel and her name was Anima Amor which stood for soul love. Each soul was given a new name based on their attributes and how they served others.

I then notice my new name, it was Anima Amicus, or Soul Friend. And everyone was given a name that suited them for their duties and help.

On the plaque of Maxwell Stram, he is to be called Anima Operatur, which means, 'soul worker'. And then on the other side of me was, Laura Thol and she is to be named, Cor Anima which means, 'Soul heart.'

I asked the chief "Are these our new names?"

# Time-loop Chronicles 2

“Only for now, it simply represents how we affected others in our own way. But these are not our new names, they will be granted later, by the Caelestus Pater and the Panem Vitae.

It was like one big family reunion. These tables were elliptical, and each chair was the chair of Kings and Queens but they were also represented as peasants and serfs. We understood that all were rulers that reigned in the Caelestus Pater’s Kingdom, but all were also servants, each one serving the other.

The tables were filled with food and beverage from all periods and cultures as we had remembered them, plus delicacies we had forgotten long ago.

As I looked around the great expanse, all tables were set to the number twelve, and all of them had different expressions. As our table was the Anasazi, others had, Samurai Warriors, some had ancient biblical characters. Still others had folklore heroes and even mythological gods. Some even had professors and teachers. Each table had its own Chief like leader, its own entity that they looked up to and revered as someone special in their growth process.

There was beautiful music that filled the air with serenity and peace surrounding the live voices of those who were in full contentment. There was no fear, no worries, all the things of the past had vanished. Laughter and peace created the presence that surrounded all that had filled the room with this harmony of majesty.

All the tables were fashioned around this large expanse creating the appearance of one large table in a circle. The chairs were made of all sorts of gems melded into the red wood, oak and elm. And the backs of the seats were very high with unique designs in each of them. And in the center of all the tables, was the table of Caelestus Pater, and the Panem Vitae.

# **The lost Journal**

Caelestus Pater sat at the front of the table and the Panem Vitae sat to his right each one taking a pleasing figure to enable them to speak directly to us in this realm. The rest of the seats at the center table were the souls who were being reintroduced to their true soul twin connection, the gemina, which had been separated due to this horrific fall.

There was no resentment, no feeling of disappointment. There was only joy, peace and happiness. When it was time that you were called to the center table, you walked there filled with happiness and expectation.

Each soul that came to the center table sat directly across the table from the Caelestus Pater. The twin soul was then reunited with their other true half that had been separated long ago. As that soul sat across directly from the Panem Vitae. The two would soon become one again.

Each soul was made whole by the blessing of the Caelestus Pater who then appeared as two also sitting next to his left was the visual appearance as the Caelestus Mater or our Mother. It was an experience to behold.

The two souls who were once ONE, came from different locations in the expanse, sitting at their own tables as they had also awakened in their own time. William from his region and his twin soul from theirs.

William then said, "We were instructed that only when we left this place that our souls would reunite together as ONE again, but for the time being we could experience this feast with our chosen soul groups.

Slowly everything turned black. Suddenly I felt this feeling build up from within me. I began to sense this enormous energy as if someone had been asleep and they now started to slowly awaken.

I felt this energy pulling on my spirit, tugging and pulling. I then slowly became aware of an old friend from the ancient past. As I began peering into this new world where I saw the beauty that transcended any beauty that I have ever seen before. Somehow, I instantly Trans-located to some other

## Time-loop Chronicles 2

place in a much higher dimension, another world, maybe even the original paradise, whatever it was it was breathtaking.

It was a picturesque place that can only be described as perfection. The energy, the sound, the colors. It was magnificent. I opened my eyes as I saw staring down at me with this huge smile, panting and breathing heavily was an old friend that I knew as well as I knew myself.

It was a dog I had in some of my lifetimes who came to be with me. In one of the last lifetimes her name was Samantha. It didn't even stir a marvel in me as to the realization that my dog was talking to me.

Sammy looked at me and said, "Are you done resting, you have been here for quite some time, and I want to play."

I was sitting in grass in this large field as far as the eyes could see, I was resting under a large oak tree. Over to my right was a beautiful lake and behind it was glorious mountains with snowcapped summits.

It was then I noticed running towards me from a place I would describe as a land of flowers. All my pets as well as other animals of various genus's, somehow, they were all linked to my soul. Dogs, Cats, rabbits, Lions, Leopards, Antelope, horses, birds, you name it they all came over to me and rested nearby. All speaking to one another joyfully and lovingly.

It was then my other dog Dolly who was also part of some of my experiences returned to me and she said, "Why have you been so long taking your nap?"

I looked at Dolly and I said, yes ole pal, I think I am ready to wake up from my rest. I guess I fell asleep, and boy did I have some strange dreams.

Samantha replied, "Yea, tell me about it Old man, I was there also as I slept at your feet." I then realized at that moment, that Samantha and Dolly had also been lying beside me, and dreaming within my dreams. They were

# **The lost Journal**

with me every step of the way, as well as all my other creature friends, always being a helper and confidant in one way or the other whether angel, human or animal, we were all the same.

As I looked back over the beauty of the world that had surrounded me. I said, "This is truly a glorious place, a wonder to behold. It is purity within perfection, everything here is vibrant and alive, and everlasting, there is no decaying nor death. Everything here is the vibrancy of life eternal."

Dolly then looked at me and said, "Well it should be, you created it all."

And then out of the corner of my eyes, I saw a group of souls running towards me, it was some of the same group I was aligned with in my dream world.

They were all familiar having personalities, facial features and dispositions that I remembered. These were my friends in Paradise before we decided to take on more challenges. Many of them were there, and I saw towards the hillside, even more were running towards us. Laughing, playing, joking, and just having fun.

I knew who they all were. I even remembered who they had become. We were all whole again, each of us were androgynous and could feel our souls locked together as one.

I was happier than I have ever been since I was brought forth from the Caelestus Pater.

I then looked over to all my friends and said, "Hey, the next time I want to relax and I start to fade away, just walk over to me, give me a nudge and say, "WAKE UP, DON'T GO THERE!"

## **THE END or is it!!!**

# **Time-loop Chronicles 2**

## **DISCLAIMER**

This is a work of fiction in the genre of science fiction and time travel adventure. Although some names and places may be of a real source, the intended subject matter was simply for entertainment.

Any name or place that is identical was designed for writer clarity and not intended to copy a real person or place except for reasons of novelty. All persons or places portrayed are fictitious, representing dreaming.